

A Bride of Christ

3rd Edition

A marked edition...① go to page 269

Rick Hutchinson

2025

Available from: Lulu.com

ISBN: 9-781304-647306

A Bride of Christ

This book is dedicated to the lost of the world and students at CASC that now walk in the glory of God.

To my brother in Christ and cousin, Rick Blevins, who went home in 2023 and continues to win souls as a testimony for our Lord.

To my best friend's wife, Leanne Steuer, who went home in 2023 and giving glory to God.

To my brother-in-law, Warner, who endured unto the end, giving God the glory with the Miracle at Lincoln Crawford.

Copyright 2024

You can copy or share any or all parts of this book for non-commercial purposes.

All scripture quotations are from
the 1611 Authorized
Version of the King James Bible.

All Rights Reserved

Printed in the United States of America

Information available from - ChurchOfNineveh.com

Facebook Page – [Church Of Nineveh](https://www.facebook.com/ChurchOfNineveh)

Email - info@churchofnineveh.com



| TABLE OF CONTENTS | PAGE |
|--|------|
| Preface | 1 |
| Introduction | 11 |
| Chapter 1: A Bride of Christ | 21 |
| Chapter 2: Miracle at Lincoln Crawford | 25 |
| Chapter 3: Power of God | 33 |
| Chapter 4: Pure Heart | 39 |
| Chapter 5: Miracles | 44 |
| Chapter 6: Game Changer | 49 |
| Chapter 7: Two Witnesses - PoE | 55 |
| Chapter 8: Three Witnesses | 60 |
| Chapter 9: Saul, Saul - PoE | 66 |
| Chapter 10: Jesus Is - PoE | 71 |
| Chapter 11: Baptism - PoE | 77 |
| Chapter 12: Salvation - PoE | 83 |
| Chapter 13: Saved - PoE | 89 |
| Chapter 14: Converted - PoE | 95 |
| Chapter 15: Love - PoE | 101 |
| Chapter 16: The Gospels – PoE | 106 |
| 16.1 Matthew | 117 |
| 16.2 Mark | 122 |
| 16.3 Luke | 127 |
| 16.4 John | 133 |
| 16.5 Romans | 139 |
| 16.6 Hebrews | 145 |
| 16.7 Peter | 151 |
| 16.8 Jude | 157 |
| 16.9 1 John | 161 |
| 16.10 James | 167 |
| Chapter 17: Headed for Destruction | 172 |
| Chapter 18: Free Will | 177 |
| Chapter 19: Drunkenness - PoE | 180 |
| Chapter 20: Blaspheme the Holy Ghost - PoE | 186 |
| Chapter 21: Deceivers - PoE | 192 |
| Chapter 22: Forgiveness - PoE | 198 |
| Chapter 23: Your Walk - PoE | 203 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Chapter 24: Sin No More - PoE | 209 |
| Chapter 25: Judgement - PoE | 215 |
| Chapter 26: Led by the Spirit | 218 |
| Chapter 27: Day of Redemption | 224 |
| Chapter 28: Gospel of Jesus Christ - PoE | 230 |
| Chapter 29: God's Assembly | 236 |
| Chapter 30: Two Swords | 240 |
| Chapter 31: Serving Jesus - PoE | 245 |
| Chapter 32: Charity | 252 |
| Chapter 33: Will of God - PoE | 256 |
| Chapter 34: Destination Greatness - PoE | 263 |
| Chapter 35: A Bride of Christ – 2000 years | 273 |

Preface

Man's Church Age is Coming to a close. If you don't believe in the God of this earth and in love with money or self, then understanding how Jesus, in the flesh, lived his life on this earth will guide you in a life serving God. God is offering you hope and salvation by believing the truth in his word. A truth that is established by the testimonies of the eight New Testament witnesses. We serve but one master, the God almighty. The laws, sacraments and ordinances of man's churches are dead. They do nothing to serve our Lord. When you believe as a true believer in God, then you become a bride of Christ. We are all part of his royal Priesthood. A member of the Church of Nineveh. The temple curtain has been rent. You now answer directly to God. There are no titles in the Church of Ninevah. YOU choose to be part of God's priesthood. You are responsible to serve him. Show you love of God by loving your neighbor. If you serve God, then 100% of the people you see have an opportunity to join the Church of Nineveh. To step out of self and serve others. To witness by your actions. To be part of the priesthood.

God does not want his verse changed. This verse is true. God tells you in his Word how to serve, live and obtain everlasting life in heaven.

Proverbs 30:5-6 - Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him. Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

This was not the only verse that reflected the truth and purity in God's word.

Psalms 12:6-7 - The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. Thou shalt

keep them, O Lord, thou shalt preserve them from this generation forever.

It is clear that God only wants you to keep to the doctrine of his book. Don't seal his word away in your mind and heart for he wants you to spread his love and word.

Revelation 22:6-7 - And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

Revelation 22:9-16 - Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

Of course, God saves the best for last. He wants to make sure that you understand all that you have read. As a bride of Christ, you come to him. The last verses of the New Testament states:

Revelation 22:17-21 - And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

Wow. It is pretty clear that one should not add to, delete or change God's word. There is no condition on these verses. Jesus didn't say, "Unless you are saved then you shall be removed from the book of life." He says that dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie will not be in the book of life. Your name must be in the book of life to enter heaven. God's message is clear. If you want everlasting life in heaven, then you better understand God's word.

John 5:39 - Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

*God word is clear. He does not want you to live a life of serving self and sin. There are many verses from several witnesses in the New Testament regarding sin that end in, "**shall not inherit the kingdom of God.**" Again, there is no condition on these verses. These verses don't say, "Unless you are saved then you shall not inherit the kingdom of God." When you believe in God, you don't sin. Jesus spoke the truth.*

John 12:46-48,50 - I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

Romans 6:22 - But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

Galatians 6:8-9 - For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

John 14:6 - Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Believe in the works of Jesus and with a pure heart and you shall see God. You will be sanctified by the truth.

Matthew 5:8 - Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

John 17:17 - Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

In spite of the clarity in God's word, there are still deceivers in the world. They deceive for want of money, fame, personal ego or the devil leading you to hell. God hates deceivers more than he hates sinners. Those deceivers would be better just dying a physical death.

Matthew 18:6 - But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone

were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

They will deceive by providing you bible verse or two and then tell you that God promises you salvation by believing in those verses and be saved without living a righteous life for Jesus. They may have you perform an act satisfying a tradition of man to obtain eternal life. A man-made message of salvation without repentance of sin and living a righteous life is denying God's doctrine of salvation in the New Testament and perverting God's day of judgment on those that walk with the devil. No man can play God and deceive God's children with a man-made message of salvation from God's word. Who so ever pulls God's gift of everlasting life out of the bosom of Abraham (i.e Old Testament heaven) with a false message of salvation for the unrighteous is despicable in the eyes of God. This man is void of wisdom. The eyes of the fool leads to death. God sent me this verse at Stonelick.

Proverbs 17:23-24 - A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment. Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

As a servant to God, I pray that you seek wisdom in God's word. You will be able to identify false prophets by understanding God's word. Use the testimony of two or three witnesses as told to you by Jesus. Seek and live the Gospel of Jesus Christ and then shall the end come.

Matthew 24:11-14 - And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

*Multiple chapters in “**A Bride of Christ**” use the preponderance of evidence standard for understanding God’s word. The New Testament is the compiled transcripts of eight witnesses that either walked with Jesus, were brothers of or recruited by him. These witnesses state to use two or three witnesses to establish God’s word. God’s word is presented in the contract given in the New Testament for the Jew and Gentile. You must use this contract to establish the basics of your belief in Jesus Christ. It is clear that God wanted you to use his word to gain wisdom. God wants you to study his word to grow in grace, knowledge and righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

The scripture is not open to private interpretation. A deceiver can’t use God’s words to impose their own interpretation of the verse for false doctrine, to control man or introduce a religious law or belief that God supposedly wants you to follow. The preponderance of evidence standard must be used to study and establish your life with God. Use all eight witnesses, to establish God’s doctrine.

*Remember, on judgement day, you will stand before God. All your prayers for salvation should go to God. Jesus spoke the word of God. The words Jesus spoke are “**Bold and Underlined.**”*

All the verses quoted in this publication are taken from the 1611 Authorized Version of the King James Bible. This is a public domain document and is not copyrighted. God’s word is used freely throughout this publication without fear of prosecution.

*“**A Bride of Christ**” was printed for you. You were given a free copy and you can copy any or all of this book for non-commercial purposes for the Glory of God! If you like extra copies of “**A Bride of Christ**”, then visit www.churchofnineveh.com or purchase from lulu.com or Amazon.*

Introduction:

A bride of Christ has but one goal for Jesus Christ, "Serve Him."

As a bride of Christ, you must know what Jesus loves. Jesus never said that all he wanted was for you to go to church. He destroyed man's church, the temple, in three days. He doesn't want church people. He doesn't care about your money. He wants your heart, period. He wants you to love him and to love your neighbor. As a bride of Christ, Mother Teresa did not just go to church. She served God with a vengeance. Let's look at what she did.

After Mother Teresa founded her religious congregation, it grew to have over 4,500 nuns and was active in 133 countries as of 2012. The congregation manages homes for people who are dying of HIV/AIDS, leprosy, and tuberculosis. The congregation also runs soup kitchens, dispensaries, mobile clinics, children's and family counselling programs, as well as orphanages and schools. Members take vows of chastity, poverty, and obedience and also profess a fourth vow: to give "wholehearted free service to the poorest of the poor."

Here is what she said to President Clinton about abortion.

"I feel that the greatest destroyer of peace today is abortion, because it is a war against the child, a direct killing of the innocent child, murder by the mother herself. And if we accept that a mother can kill even her own child, how can we tell other people not to kill one another? How do we persuade a woman not to have an abortion? As always, we must persuade her with love and we remind ourselves that love means to be willing to give until it hurts. Jesus gave even His life to love us. So, the mother who is thinking of abortion, should be helped to love, that is, to give until it hurts her plans, or her free time, to

respect the life of her child. The father of that child, whoever he is, must also give until it hurts.

By abortion, the mother does not learn to love, but kills even her own child to solve her problems. And, by abortion, that father is told that he does not have to take any responsibility at all for the child he has brought into the world. The father is likely to put other women into the same trouble.

So, abortion just leads to more abortion. Any country that accepts abortion is not teaching its people to love, but to use any violence to get what they want. This is why the greatest destroyer of love and peace is abortion."

I can stand here and tell you that Mother Teresa was a bride of Christ and that Jesus knew her.

*Most people will never show, know or feel the love of God and love of people. You are too busy judging. Churches, homes, bars and stadiums are full of people with broken arms received from patting themselves on the back, judging and lovers of self. Jesus tells you to follow him, to "**follow thou me.**" Don't worry about how others are being a doer of God's word. Decide how you want to be a bride of Christ, to follow Jesus and serve him. That is where God wants you. He wants his light to shine forth through you.*

God put me on a ten-year accelerated program to get to where I am. God can't wait ten years to bring each of you to be a bride of Christ on your own. God has been sending me miracle after miracle and witness after witness for clarity of his doctrine. My preponderance of evidence lessons are a contractual review of subjects in the New Testament by taking the testimony of the eight witnesses and looking for the message of how God wants you to serve him. How to be a bride of Christ. I've spent my life studying contracts. From multimillion dollar cases involving

specification compliance, to a federal lawsuit in Pasadena, federal court in Cincinnati and twelve years in civil court fighting a judge who did not follow law. The decision of this judge was appealed to the state supreme court and overturned. That judge had aspirations of serving in the state supreme court. That wasn't in God's plan. When you start a fight about principle and defending God's children, God will direct the outcome. God will test you and see if you love people or love filthy lucre. In these civil cases, one looks at the contract and the witnesses using the preponderance of evidence, evidentiary standard.

As a bride of Christ, you will either love the outcome of the preponderance of evidence lessons or, as one confused by religion and the devil, they will offend you. Let me repeat this:

As a bride of Christ, you will either love the outcome of the preponderance of evidence lessons or, as one confused by religion and the devil, they will offend you. Let me repeat this

As a bride of Christ, you will either love the outcome of the preponderance of evidence lessons or, as one confused by religion and the devil, they will offend you.

God sent Jesus his Son to give you victory over death. Jesus did not say go to church or memorize a couple of bible verses and for that you'll have everlasting life with him in heaven. He said feed his sheep, follow him, believe and don't abide in darkness, love God, love your neighbor and follow his commandments. Modern day Christians don't feed his sheep, don't follow him, don't believe in Jesus beyond the church pew, abide in darkness and walk side by side with the lost. One cannot tell a Christian from a lost man that is serving the devil. Jesus gave us the parable of talents. As a bride of Christ, you want to use the one two or five, that he has given you to serve him. On judgement

day he will know what you did with your talents. He won't even have to ask.

God gave me witness after witness after witness in the last three months. These witnesses solidified God's preponderance of evidence contract review of the New Testament.

On judgement day you will stand before him, alone. He won't ask you if you are saved. You will have to answer for your sins. For that question, you need to know what is sin. The sins of the flesh are clear in the New Testament. The number 1 and number 2 sins are fornication and drunkenness. He tells you that sin is sin. Fornication and drunkenness are rampant in the so-called Christian communities. You are living in the time of the church of Corinth. Fornication and drunkenness leads to death. Death is hell. If you abide in darkness and sin, then you don't love God. God doesn't care what you did in the past. He doesn't care how many sacraments you received. He doesn't care if you go to church. He doesn't even care if the pope is your relative. He cares if you love your neighbor. He cares if you love him from the heart and if you can finish the race with him. Will you love him. Will you serve him.

Everyone I talk to thinks that they are going to heaven because they know of Jesus. The devil knows of Jesus. There are no points for knowing Jesus. The question is, "Does Jesus know you?"

Little Mother Teresa was a bride of Christ for Jesus. She served like a giant. She was David and the world Goliath. David took with him five smooth stones. It only took one stone to conquer the giant. Mother Teresa took one stone to conquer evil in the world. She took Jesus the Rock. She did not judge! She loved God and his children. Could you stand face to face and tell President Clinton what she said about abortion. Her predictions are coming true. You can't even tell your brothers

or sisters that the sin they are living is unacceptable in the eyes of God. These brothers and sisters go to church and are being deceived. Do not tell yourself that it is OK for you or someone else to abort a baby. God told you to love your neighbor. That includes unborn babies. Do not vote for anyone that supports abortion. As a bride of Christ, will you fight for the unborn, to visit the sick, to visit the prisoners in jail, to visit the homeless, to share God's word and to pray.

You must know God's word.

As a bride of Christ, I'll focus my effort on whatever subject or questions you want answered. My bride is Jesus Christ. I take no money for my service to God. I do not have to promote drunkenness or take money to keep church doors open. My only goal is for you to understand his word and how to love and serve God, with the end everlasting life in heaven. I am here to offend no one. My doctrine is from the one that sent me. If God's word offends you, then you must shake off the devil from your heart. If God's word pricks your heart, then as a bride of Christ, humble yourself and turn to him. It is absolutely important that you know God's word. Get ready to defend God's Word.

*When you stand before God, I want him to tell you, "**Well done my good and faithful servant.**"*

Grab your Rock and let's go. Jesus came to earth as the Son of God, to offer a free gift of everlasting life or salvation to those that abide in the word of God and believe in Jesus. The gifts from God in the New Testament are available for those that are righteous in the eyes of God. For your service to God's kingdom, you are promised crowns in heaven. Religion is profitable for those that prey on the weak and unknowing. Works of religions, ceremonies, sacrifices, money and laws can

never be used by you to acquire God's free gift of salvation. The devil and the love of money is a powerful combination and addiction that many religious leaders of the flesh cannot overcome. God knows where your heart is. When your heart is his, he will use you for his honor and glory. If your heart is his, then you are his bride. You are a bride of Christ.

Many believers are self-righteous in the eyes of God without showing love for God or neighbor. They have no knowledge of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Man has no patience for God. He is told to be a doer of God's word and not just a hearer. The hearer only and self-righteous are like unto a man that beholds his natural face in a glass. He is proud thinking that he is blessed by just knowing of Jesus. For the proud the sins of the flesh, doesn't matter in God's eyes and neither does the worship of idols. He does not recognize the impact that his sinful life is having on his loved ones, his blessing from God and his relationship with God. The devil has convinced him that the self-righteous life he is living will earn him God's blessings and the gift of everlasting life. Sound familiar? Ask yourself, if you gathered with believers to give glory to God in the last week. Have the sins of the flesh, lust of the flesh, lasciviousness or drunkenness ever impacted your relationship with God or your family? Has it impacted your witness for Jesus Christ. Do you feel secure in your gift of everlasting life, without serving God?

Works of religion may have convinced the lost or worldly that you'll earn righteousness in the eyes of God by maintaining your commitment to religious ceremonies. This includes things like partaking in circumcision, water baptism, Sunday service, saying you believe in Jesus and do nothing for him. For the self-righteous, you've convinced yourself that you are righteous by just being you. Convincing yourself that for your do little effort you've earned God's grace and can't lose it. You are saved from eternal damnation. You become righteous in your own

eyes. You engage in the worship of idols (money, sports, alcohol, drugs, etc.) and struggle with personal relationships. You can't understand why God is not blessing you.

In the Old Testament, the Jews were led by the pharisees and leaders of the religious to adhere to the laws of religion and for their sins they spent endless hours daily in the offering of sin sacrifices of the shed blood and flesh of lambs and animals seeking forgiveness of their sins. What started out as Ten Commandments from God grew into 600 plus religious laws. There was no time to show love of God or neighbor. Religion consumed them. Few Jews had little love for God. Oh, how man loves the things of this world. We all know that King David loved the things of the flesh.

In the New Testament, the Jews did not understand Jesus. His Gospel was based on believing in him, living a righteous life and showing your love of God and neighbor. As a man they did not see how Jesus had the power to forgive sins and heal people. They did not nor would they recognize Jesus as God.

*Jesus tells you over and over again in the New Testament that if you believe in him, then you don't abide in darkness and sin. He gave you two great commandments; love God with all your heart, mind, soul and strength and love your neighbor as yourself. Self-love is not even a commandment in God's line of love. Man will always love self-first. Your addiction is love of self. The love of religion is second because you've been told you earn God's righteousness and blessings in meeting religious works. You've now met the minimum religious commitment. No love is left over for God or your neighbor. You desire God's love to take care of the things of the world, including health, finances and failed relationships. Man loves the sins of the flesh, drunkenness etc. You say you love God but give him no glory. Jesus asked you in the New Testament, "**How can you***

say you love me who you can't see and then hate your neighbor who you can see.?" Jesus said, "You honor me with your lips but your heart is far from me."

Jesus hates religion. He performed many miracles on the sabbath in the face of the pharisees showing love for his neighbor. He demanded worship from his children and failure to show love of God and neighbor was unacceptable. He told them that no man should be called Father except for God the Father in heaven. They did not believe in Jesus. Jesus threw parable after parable in their face of showing love of God and man and they failed miserably. For the Pharisees, adherence to earthly works of religion was more critical than loving your neighbor.

Jesus gave you the choice to follow him. You have a free-will to choose Jesus or not. To choose life or not. As a minor, you may have participated in religious ceremonies as directed by your parents and religious leaders. You likely didn't understand the specific religious significance of the ceremony or that ceremony gave you a false sense of salvation that it wasn't intended to do. As you got older, you thought it meant something in the eyes of God. You thought you were special. When you are of age and sin rules your life, this ceremony meant nothing. Your heart was not right with Jesus. Regardless of the religious ceremony, you've figured out that no one is righteous, no not one. If you say you have no sin, you lie. Sin is sin. All unrighteousness is sin. Jesus shed his blood once for the forgiveness of sin. Works of religion are not required for sin forgiveness. Repenting of your sins and living a righteous for God is how one shows his love and belief in God. You ask to be with Jesus in heaven. You show your faith by your works. You strive to be a doer of his word. Simple and yet so difficult. In this day of instant gratification, man has no patience for God nor his blessings. A pill, drink or drug offers a quick numbing

effect. Even if God called you on the phone, his message would be ignored.

Jesus told the Samaritan woman that she could have asked for living water. , He could only influence her free-will. This was her choice. She knew he was Christ. She was one of the first great witnesses to the Gentiles. Jesus waited for her at the well. She was a sinner. Jesus knew what her heart was capable of.

John 4:10 - Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

A priest, minister or teacher can only present the Gospel to you. Man has the power only to influence your decisions. It is up to you to make a decision and accept Jesus. To fall in love with Jesus. Not out of habit or traditions of man, but out of choice. God is looking for your heart. You are converted or born again as a child of God, when the love in your heart changes from self-love to love of God and neighbor. When your heart is right with God, you are his. Nothing else matters but serving him. Loving God, your neighbor and feeding his sheep or the sharing of God's message. When you realize that most people do not know Gods message in the New Testament, the Gospel of Jesus Christ, it hurts your heart knowing that they are likely on their way to hell. God says to feed his sheep. If you love your neighbor, you share God's Word. Most people are scripture illiterates and don't even know how to tell people of God's love, of God's will, of his message of salvation.

Your walk through the scriptures is not of a broken spirit being led by the eyes of a fool. It is a life enriched with God's wisdom and knowledge that leads you to the free-gift of everlasting

life. A wicked man cannot take the gift of everlasting life from God without abiding in God's doctrine and pervert God's ways of judgement.

Proverbs 17:23-24 - A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

I look forward to that glorious day, being not deceived. To be one with the living God and creator of all. Letting my light shine before men.

Matthew 5:16 - Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Are you ready to join me? Are you ready to be a disciple for Jesus Christ? Are you ready to be, "A Bride of Christ."

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 1: A Bride of Christ

Christ is the head of his church. As a bride of Christ, you follow him. My bible lessons, tagged "Bible Matters", are published for spiritual lessons in a jail ministry. When you read God's word, he will send you messages. These messages are compiled into books, that I give out freely and also use in the ministry.

*My first book was an introduction into Christ's gospel and his message that he is coming back; "**Jesus is Coming.**" I also published a copy in Spanish.*

*My second book offered the true message of salvation in Jesus Christ and how to get Glory here in earth by putting your trust in Jesus; "**Glory Bound.**"*

*My third book was about giving God the glory by putting God first in your life: "**Put God First.**"*

*My fourth book, was about using power in God's word to change your life: "**Power of God.**"*

*My fifth book, was about how you can personally use the Power of God in stepping out from darkness or sin in your life: "**Out of Darkness.**"*

*My sixth book in publication is about your life in Christ taking shape, once you've stepped out of darkness: "**New Beginning.**"*

*I really thought my sixth book was to be my last for this ministry, but that was not God's plan. It concerned me that bible number six was the number of man and I really didn't think God wanted it to end on the number 6. In bible verses, John 6:66 tells of disciples that no longer walk with him, that are now walking down the road to hell. "**New Beginning**" clearly tells you how to get victory as you walk with Jesus. It is a very simple and glorious walk without the works of religious*

traditions. The walk the Jesus intended for Christians as told to you by his Gospel.

*My seventh book is about your walk in Christ. Christ is the head of his church. We are to obey and follow him as a bride of Christ. **"A Bride of Christ"** is how Jesus wants you to live your life by abiding in his word, with the end everlasting life with him in heaven. The Bible number for seven is the biblical number of completion and spiritual perfection. As such, Psalm 7 speaks of the two floods by which the earth is cleansed and brought to the perfect order of the Kingdom. Seven days completes a Sabbath cycle. In Revelation 10:7 the mystery of God is finished when the seventh angel blows his trumpet.*

***"A Bride of Christ"** was sent by God to me on 4/1/23 at 3 AM.*

In bible numbers:

Four – The earth, Material Creation

One – Unity

Twenty Three - Death and Resurrection Life

***"A Bride of Christ"** is the material creation of you becoming one with Jesus in life by his death, burial and resurrection, sanctifying the Lord God in your heart, living a righteous life serving Jesus and always willing to give an answer to every man that asks you for the reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear.*

*God gave me 1 Peter 3 at Stonelick on 4/1/23. This verse solidifies God's title for his seventh book to be named, **"A Bride of Christ"**.*

1 Peter 3:1-2,8-9,12-15,17-21 - Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they

also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous: Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil. And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

As I was compiling "A Bride of Christ", God had not yet completed sending me his miracles. On 8/11/23, God had orchestrated "The Miracle at Lincoln Crawford."

In bible numbers:

Eight - New Beginning

Eleven - Imperfection, Disorder, Incompleteness

Twenty Three - Death and Resurrection Life

By accepting your New Beginning and walking with Jesus as a bride of Christ, you are his witness. "The Miracle at Lincoln Crawford" was only made possible as a result of multiple witnessing opportunities for Jesus Christ. Out of what seemed as imperfection and disorder in the handling of Warner's care was order in a miracle carried out by God. This miracle was sixty years in the making. Out of this death and resurrection was life. A miracle performed by God to show his power, "The Power of God." God gave Warner, two days in a death spiral to accept Jesus as his Lord and Savior. By enduring to the end, God allowed this miracle to play out and show Simone his power. This miracle has brought joy in heaven!

Luke 15:7 - I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Get ready to be a bride of Christ.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 2: Miracle at Lincoln Crawford

As my latest book, "A Bride of Christ" was being written, a family member, Warner, was passing from this life to the next.

Warner grew up in a time when you had to be tough. You either made it on your own or you didn't make. Brass knuckles and switch blades were the tools of the trade. God brought America through WW2 and blessings surrounded us. Good, high paying jobs were taken for granted. Fast cars were your reward. In the search of filthy lucre, God was put into the back seat.

Warner was not afraid to work. Many weeks, Warner worked 60, 70 and 80 hours a week as an experience machinist.

Warner never wore Bengal gear. Never wore Reds gear. Had nice fishing gear, but I never knew Warner to go fishing. He had many nice guitars, but I never heard Warner play. I couldn't tell you if he was a good singer or not. He had a Big Dog motorcycle, and he never rode it.

Levi jeans and a black T shirt was Warner.

Warner was not one to talk about Jesus.

He attended church as a child. He knew God, but God was not in his heart.

God made it clear that man's religion was not the way to heaven. To avoid any confusion, 40 days after Jesus was baptized in water by John the Baptist, John the Baptist was put in prison.

Matthew 4:1-2,11-12 - Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels

came and ministered unto him. Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

John the Baptist said he baptized with water, but Jesus baptized with the Holy Ghost and fire.

Matthew 3:11 - I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

At some point you have to decide to do the will of God. To be baptized with the Holy Ghost and fire. The fire in your soul of giving your heart to Jesus.

Ephesians 6:5-7 - Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

At some point you have to decide to hear the word of God and do it. No one can tell you when that happens, will happen or if it ever does happen.

James 1:22-23,25 - But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

One thing God promises is when it happens, God will be ready for you. You have to decide to work in God's Kingdom, the vineyard. As a child you've heard of this kingdom. As an adult you must choose. And for that turning to the word of God and doing it, you'll earn a penny. That penny is everlasting life with God in heaven.

Matthew 20:2-3,5-6,8-9,13 - And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

God waited 81 years for Warner to come into the vineyard. To earn that penny. Waiting 81 years to give God the glory, is a gamble. A gamble, I would not be willing to take. No one knows the day that the Lord cometh.

1 Thessalonians 5:2 - For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

At the eleventh hour Warner accepted. Warner had enough prescription pills to take out an elephant. In his state of organ decline, on and off dementia, a hand full of pills and off to sleep would have been easy. From his childhood Sunday School lesson, Warner remembered one thing, that if he committed suicide, he would go to hell.

Matthew 19:16-17,20-26 - And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Suicide is not in God's Plan. Taking himself out would have been easy. But he didn't. He was ready to be used by God.

John 14:26 - But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Warner allowed God to perform the Miracle at Lincoln Crawford. Warner had struggled with declining health over the last several years. He went to the hospital two weeks ago and told his sister that he knew that God would send him to hell if he had committed suicide.

With a couple of pints of fresh blood, Warner was alive, awake and fully coherent. The family prayed over him as I walked him through Luke 23 and the criminal on the cross. That criminal feared God, defended Jesus, knew that he deserved hell, asked for forgiveness of his sins and asked to be with Jesus in paradise. I told Warner that if there was ever a time to fall in love with God, today is the day.

Luke 23:39-43 - And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Warner then immediately told us of the time he was engulfed in the flames of a 60 foot long fiery furnace that exploded and not a hair on his face was singed. His coworkers thought he would be dead. In Daniel 3, the Lord kept Shadrach, Meshach, and

Abed-nego safe from the flames of the fiery furnace. God kept them and Warner safe from the fiery furnace. I told Warner that God has kept him safe his whole life. It is now time to give God the glory and accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior. Repent of your sins, ask for forgiveness and ask to be with Jesus in heaven. Only you can ask Jesus for this gift. We all cried and prayed. None of us know if he asked God for salvation.

With this background, remember God tells you to judge no one! Period. Love him. Especially love your neighbor.

With his health declining, one week later out of a list of available nursing homes, the hospice care facility asked the sisters if they would like to check out two nursing homes to send their brother to. One happened to be in a predominantly white community and the other in a predominantly black community. We all grew up in a mixed neighborhood, so either one would be fine. The sisters choose the one in the black community, Lincoln Crawford, because it had a better rating, was clean and people complimented them on the care of the patients. The sisters also did not understand why in as bad of shape that Warner was in, why are they sending him from a hospice care facility to a nursing home. We have learned not to challenge the decisions God is making in our lives.

I took four of my latest books to the nursing home facility to visit Warner. This was our first visit. With the titles of the books hidden by showing the only back of each book facing up, I asked the receptionist, Simone, if she would like a gospel book. What she saw was black with white letters. No titles.

I told her to pick one and God will give her the one she needs. She picked "Power of God." Totally amazed, she opened her journal and she showed us the last line where she asked God to

show her his power! Simone, my wife and I have witnessed the Power of God.

The unbelievers will say that Simone had a 25% chance of picking the Power of God.

The believers in God will say: What is the chance of me falling in love with Jesus as my Lord and Savior at fifty-nine years old and authoring six gospel books, including one book titled, "Power of God?" What is the chance of the sisters picking the Lincoln Crawford nursing home? What is the chance of me even bringing four books to choose from as this was a first for me? What is the chance of this receptionist on duty requesting to see the power of God in her journal? What was the chance of me showing these to her with only the backs showing, no titles? What is the chance of her having her journal at work.

Brothers and sisters in Christ, you just witnessed a one in a trillion chance of that book being selected by Simone. You just witnessed a miracle. You just witnessed the Power of God!

Warner could have taken himself out, but he didn't. He endured to the end, as directed by God's word.

Matthew 10:22 - And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

*Only God will say to Warner, "**today you will be with me in paradise.**"*

Those two pints of blood received by Warner were the difference for him between life and death with Jesus. Few of us will get that chance of having two days in the middle of a death spiral, to accept Jesus as our Lord and savior. A chance to be with him in heaven.

My doctrine uses of the preponderance of evidence testimony that out of two or three witnesses the truth in God's word will be known. It is not my doctrine. It is God's. This method in understanding God's word has led me by the spirit to fully understand God's will and his New Testament doctrine of salvation. It is this method that has given me victory in Jesus. It is God's doctrine that has made me a bride of Christ.

John 7:16-17 - Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

This miracle is published under Bible Matter number 287. I wrote Bible Matter 286 late last night. I could have waited till tomorrow, but I didn't. God needed me to wake up at 3 AM and write Bible Matter 287, "Miracle at Lincoln Crawford."

In bible numbers:

Twenty Eight - Led by the Spirit.

Seven - Completion, Spiritual Perfection.

Being led by the spirit, God has directed me with gospel messages to reach spiritual perfection. I have victory in my life due to Jesus Christ. Never challenge the direction God is taking you in this life. God is victorious. 3 AM gospel messages and a full night sleep is a thing of the past.

God had a plan for Warner. God protected Warner from the fiery furnace. He endured unto the end as led by God. God has been saving Warner 60 years for this miracle. I'm pretty sure Warner will be in heaven. Not because he is saved, but because he did God's will. He allowed God's miracle to play out. He endured until the end. Salvation is not in how you start you walk with the Lord, but in how you finish.

I performed the pick one book twice since Simone.

An inmate at the jail ministry picked "Power of God." He needs the Power of God to overcome his addiction.

Knowing of this miracle, my granddaughter, Lydia, also picked, "Power of God." The probability of three people in a row all picking the "Power of God", is 1.6%. This is not random. Totally directed by God. Out of two or three witnesses, you shall know the truth. You need the Power of God in your life.

Warner's life, my desire to fully understand God's message of salvation and Simone asking to see the Power of God was a miracle, orchestrated by God on 8/11/23. It has been in play for over 60 years.

Warner passed from this life on 8/12/23. Never doubt the Power of God.

As God's servant, I pray that today you accept God's miracle by the shed blood of Jesus Christ, for the forgiveness of your sins and decide to give God your heart and live your life for the glory of God as a bride of Christ! With the Power of God, endure unto the end. Always giving God the glory.

To God be the glory is all you do, Amen.

Chapter 3: Power of God

This nation was built by the Power of God. Our founders created this country, as reflected in the Declaration of Independence, as God and Creator. Not any old god of the flesh, but the one true God of the bible. The God that created heaven and earth. Our founders were first, God-fearing men that recognized the power of God. A power that would be used to protect this country or destroy it like Sodom and Gomorrah. Our soldiers went to war with the Holy Scriptures in their pockets. With God in their hearts, they were able to conquer giants!

*Today, the Lord they God is being mocked by our leaders. Jesus gave us two commandments. Love God and love your neighbor as yourself. Look around. There is a little love being shown. With no fear of God, Jesus told us exactly what is going to happen. Man will fall into the seductions of false gods and then Jesus will come again with great power and glory. Without the desire to understand God's word and live a righteous life for Jesus Christ, all Jesus can do is say, "**Watch.**" Heaven and earth will pass away. God's word will not pass away!*

Mark 13:5-6,22,26,31,33,36-37 - And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you: For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Without the fear of God, you will never seek wisdom and instruction. Sadly, buy true. When Jesus comes again, few will be ready. How many people have failed to crack open a bible and read God's word. Then at the first sign of despair, they pray to God for help. Not with heavenly desires, but to resolve their worldly issue. Jesus could do nothing without God. It is time to knowledge up and be a worshipper of God.

Proverbs 1:7 - The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

John 9:31,33 - Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth. If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

In his first miracle Jesus turned water into good wine. Anyone in the wine making process knows to make good wine, you must select and blend only the finest grapes and then allow it to age to bring out the taste of the wine. This process does not happen overnight. Yet in the blink of an eye, the Power of God was able to turn water into good wine. How many of the wedding party drank right through this miracle, without even knowing that a miracle from God took place. The bride and groom and others members of the wedding party were likely drunk and did not give God the glory. How many miracles have you missed? Today, will you let the Power of God take you, perform a miracle and turn you into servant for Jesus Christ, a bride of Christ. Not just a servant of man's religion, but a good servant to be worthy of the finest celebration for Jesus Christ!

John 2:7-8,10-11 - Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it. And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well

drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

This wasn't the only miracle Jesus performed that was missed by the Jews. Regardless as to how many miracles he performed, it was never enough. Look back on your life. God has blessed you, and you've likely not recognized it. Your blessing may not be exactly what you wanted, but it is what God saw as your need.

John 1:10-11 - He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

The sick and poor often came to Jesus in dire need of healing. They had plenty of time with little money or things of this earth to distract them. Will you recognize your needs to understand Jesus and to be able to ask him for healing? For sight? For guidance? For salvation? For victory over your addiction? For family time? Will you glorify God and serve him when he sends you the blessing that you're in need of?

Luke 18:39-43 - And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

Jesus has the power to change your life. But you must be willing to serve only him! Not the devil. Only Jesus.

Luke 4:41 - And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

Luke 4:35-36 - And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not. And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

Luke 4:6,8 - And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

When you accept Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior, he'll give you power and authority over all the devils.

Luke 9:1 - Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

Luke 4:32 - And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

Romans 1:16 - For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Will there still be storms in your life? Absolutely. God wants to temper your faith, to make it stronger. Never give in to the

devil and pray to Jesus for strength every day. You will not perish. Jesus will calm the storm.

Matthew 8:23-27 - And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him. And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

1 Corinthians 2:4-5 - And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

2 Corinthians 8:3-5,7,9 - For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves; Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints. And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God. Therefore, as ye abound in everything, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

God is still performing miracles and Jesus is at his right hand. Ask for his power to change your life for him.

Luke 22:69 - Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

Accept the Power of God into your heart and your life will absolutely change. Maybe not in the manner you expected, but in the manner that God has waiting for you. Where does change start? You must first start your walk by understanding God's word and not man's religion. Man's plan for you is not the plan God has for you. Man's plan for you is to stay in church. God's word is the truth. His plan for you is to spend eternity with Jesus in heaven. Study God's word and decide today to accept God into your heart. Be born again as a child of God. No longer a servant of sin and the devil, but a servant of Jesus Christ. To be a bride of Christ. Be of great faith and decide today that all you do will be for the glory of God.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 4: Pure Heart

Of everything that is in this world and in your life, God is looking for just one thing and only one thing...your heart. Nothing else will matter in this life as far as God is concerned, unless you give him your heart. Unless you take up your cross and follow him. For many this change of heart does not happen immediately. For Matthew, it was immediate. He arose and followed him.

Matthew 9:9 - And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

For some, it may never happen. The rich man in the following parable was following the ten commandments and he asked Jesus what does it take to have everlasting life. Jesus told him to sell everything and give it to the poor and follow him. For this rich man, this change of heart is not what he wanted. He walked away from Jesus. Jesus didn't tell him to get baptized in water and for that you'll have everlasting life. Jesus didn't tell him to give his ten percent tithe, show up at church on Sunday and for that you'll have everlasting life. Jesus wanted the rich man's heart. As a bride of Christ, Jesus wants your heart.

Matthew 19:21-22 - Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

Matthew noted this need for a change in heart early in his Gospel.

Matthew 5:8 - Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Later, Matthew notes the need to change or have a converted heart from a lover of self to a lover of God and one another.

Matthew 18:3 - And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

It is clear from the Gospel of Jesus Christ that this change of heart is mandatory to see God and spend eternity in heaven. The rich man did not want a change of heart. Nothing man, religion or acts of religion can do for you to bring about this change in heart. Man cannot take a couple of verses from the bible, save you and promise you everlasting life. The only thing that can be hoped for is that by hearing God's Word and by seeing a change of heart in others to lovers of God in the past, that you too may experience a change of heart. You hear his voice and you follow him.

John 10:27 - My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

A change of heart can't be that much, can it? You know that a converted or changed heart loves God and loves one another.

Mark 12:30-31 - And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

Your proof of a change of heart, is seen in how you approach life. Simply, you desire to live a righteous life serving God, serving others and spreading God's word. Sin is a thing of the past. Those who continue their life of sin, have not been converted

nor have they experienced a change of heart. There is no promise of everlasting life for lovers of the devil and sin.

Galatians 5:19-21 - Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

1 Corinthians 6:9-10 - Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

God is serious about the need to change your heart to loving others. God equates hate to murder.

1 John 3:15 - Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

Will you be tempted by the devil and sin? Absolutely. When tempted, tell God you love him and fight off the devil. The love of God is stronger than the love of sin.

James 1:12 - Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

A man of God and a bride of Christ follows after the things of God.

Matthew 25:45-46 - Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of

these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

1 Timothy 6:11 - But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

All that matters as a bride of Christ is to see him and be with him in the end.

Hebrews 12:14 - Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

Jude 1:21 - Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

Jesus's brothers, James and Jude got it. For as small as their epistles are, they got it. Looking for books to read in the bible? Start with Jude and then James. Search the scriptures and then testify of Jesus. Labor for the things of this world for God. Be converted from "a think so" salvation to "a know so" salvation mentality. The Kingdom of God is not a mystery.

John 5:39 - Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

Romans 6:22 - But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

John 6:27 - Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

Mark 4:11-14 - And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: That seeing

they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables? The sower soweth the word.

Start by sowing the word to your family and then move on. Your family may not like you now. James and Jude did not appreciate Jesus at first. James and Jude loved Jesus in the end.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 5: Miracles

God sends you miracles every day. The question from God is, "will you recognize his miracles?" Do you really believe in him and will you act on that miracle you receive. When you are living in the spirit, you recognize the miracle as a gift from God and do exactly as God wants you to do, all for glory of God. You talk to God. He talks to you through miracles. Acting on miracles may not be exactly what you want to do. When living in the flesh, you will judge in the flesh and do nothing. In the do-nothing case, you may even go to church. You shout out that you believe in songs and worship and do not act on the miracle. You may have even been blessed with a lot of money! I often wonder if the devil blesses one with money to keep them living for the devil. Money satisfies the flesh. Are you corrupted for money and the things of the flesh with no charity in your heart?

Do you really believe in God, when you live in the flesh and ignore miracles from God. Rarely does one act on a miracle from God. You are but one person. What difference could one miracle make? Let's see.

Joseph, Mary's husband, could have ignored that dream, but he didn't. He was a tradesman and he was in demand with loads of money on the horizon. A woman with child and without a husband in those days would have been stoned to death. As a Jew or Gentile believer that one dream that Joseph accepted is the difference between you having a life with the one true God. The difference between having our sins forgiven by the gospel of Jesus Christ or condemned to live in hell. One Mary with child; One Joseph; one dream. Outcome was the difference between life or death for mankind.

**Matthew 1:18-21 - Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise:
When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before**

they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Salvation for mankind just didn't require Joseph to follow one dream, but multiple dreams. The wise men were told in a dream not to return to King Herod. They did as God instructed. Joseph responded to two more dreams. God has sent you dreams. Have you responded.

Matthew 2:12-14,19-21 - And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

I've experienced many blessings and miracles in my life that I attributed to man with no glory to God. Shortly after I accepted Jesus as only my Lord and Savior, I got a text on my cell phone, "Ecclesiastes". I was at work and couldn't even

spell that chapter in the Old Testament. I never spoke “Ecclesiastes”, so why would voice texting of “Ecclesiastes” appear on my phone. I went on to read that book seven times. Working your fingers to the bone for the love of money is vanity! In the end, all of it is vanity. When COVID hit and I had a chance to retire, there was no doubt that I was retiring. God took care of me.

Shortly after retirement, I got another text on my phone, “Romans 8:28.” God wanted my service to defend his word. “Romans 8:28” occurred on 9/6/21. In bible numbers: 9 – Visitation, 6- Man, 21 – Distress. God visited me in a time of distress and I acted on his word. God now serves his word to the lost in a jail ministry and several other ministries in Spirit and Truth. When you do as God commands, God is joyous. Blessings continue in your life.

Romans 8:28 - And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

Recently, God needed me again to defend his word. He sent me back-to-back messages on 1/15/23 of the same content that led to “Romans 8:28”. In bible numbers: 1-Unity, 15-New Direction, 23- Death Resurrection Life. The Gospel of Jesus Christ tells you to bury your old life and be resurrected as a child of God, taking a new direction in your life, being one with God into the new life. To be one with God, means to serve him.

If all you knew is Acts 16:31 and someone says just to believe in that one verse for salvation, then God’s doctrine is dead. Love of God and neighbor may not be served with knowledge of only this one verse. You are told to serve his doctrine with a pure heart.

God sent me three messages on 2/25/23 & 2/26/23 that lead to Bible Matter 228: Salvation: Preponderance of Evidence. In Bible numbers: 2 is Witnesses; 28 is led by the spirit. God led me by the spirit to create this bible message. It is the study of salvation as reported by the eight New Testament bible witnesses. This is how God wants you to interpret his word.

God could have taken care of the men that were serving the devil in any of these cases. But you see, God wants you to follow righteousness and with a pure heart call on the Lord and serve him.

2 Timothy 2:22,24-25 - Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

I was congested with allergies on 3/25/23. I was tired and could have went home after the Saturday ministry, but I didn't. God gave me Ezekiel 3 at Stonelick Lake.

Ezekiel 3:7,17,19-22 - But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hardhearted. Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his

sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul. And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

Is your heart hardened like the house of Israel? He will talk to you. It is up to you to turn from your wickedness. God sends miracles to test your faith. Are you willing to serve him with a pure heart? If he convicts you in the spirit, then will that conviction show forth as a work of the flesh out of faith in God. Show your faith by your works. Accept his miracles.

James 2:26 - For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead.

Today, show your faith in God and let him direct your way. God sends his disciples out two by two. Every wrong turn you make and every person you randomly meet has been put there for a reason. Tell them about Jesus. All God wants you to do is plant seeds. If God pricks the heart with the message you hand them, then they will search for his word. Show your love of neighbor, by giving them God's Word. Copy and hand lessons to your friends, family and stranger. Make God smile.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 6: Game Changer

In your study of the bible, you will run across verses that clarify God's word in your heart. I have many verses that "woke" me up and led me out of the dark with an understanding of God's word. Think about these next two parables that Jesus gave us and think about how church leaders would respond to an individual coming to church to seek God's blessing.

Mark 10:17-22 - And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

Jesus had a heads up on this guy's heart, for Jesus knew where his love was. He did not want to follow Jesus. On the other hand, Zacchaeus was a rich man. He sought Jesus and understood the teachings of Christ. Zacchaeus gave half of what he owned to the poor. If he stole from someone, then Zacchaeus gave back four-fold. Zacchaeus did not ask for the minimum for salvation. He repented of his sins to Jesus and was asking just for forgiveness. Jesus knew the love in Zacchaeus's heart. Zacchaeus wasn't looking for bare minimum from Jesus. He loved God and one another. Jesus rewards repentant sinners.

Luke 19:1,3-10 - And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.

And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for today I must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

In both of these examples, Jesus knew the heart of each individual. He had an advantage over every religious leader. No one but God, knows what resides in the heart of man. Every religious leader will use the traditions of man and religious denominational lessons to apply a salvation standard that won't change the man's heart toward God or one another. These traditions, be it circumcision, water baptism, etc., will give a false sense of salvation without changing his attitude toward God or one another. A promise of salvation cannot be made without the man knowing or living the Gospel of Jesus Christ. The preponderance of evidence standard used over the last several months of lessons gives a clear picture of what God wants from you. God doesn't want perfection. God wants your heart. Man's traditions will not likely change the attitude of the heart.

Hyper grace denominations believe that by the grace of God, your sins are forgiven, forever, by the shed blood of Jesus Christ.

Just believe that Jesus did this for you, accept this gift and you have everlasting life and can't lose it. They use a verse like John 3:16 to support their belief.

John 3:16 - For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

If you believe this, then the remainder of God's doctrine is mute. You've been deceived into thinking that you are going to heaven, even if you continue to live a life of sin, serving yourself and the devil. Deception upon deception is heaped upon you. Your attitude toward sin may not have changed, you may fail to give God the glory and never know, continue or abide in his doctrine. You know of Jesus, but you don't know Jesus. You may be giving money to the church, singing praises to God, while at the same time serving sin. Never loving God, nor loving one another. Deception brought on by a misunderstanding of God's Word. Deceivers may even want you to be baptized in water to prove that you believe what they believe. Intentional or unintentional, Jesus will have to judge you based on your testimony in relations to his doctrine.

Applying the doctrine of hyper grace would tell you that everyone that knows of Jesus would be on the way to heaven. You would not be able tell the difference between these individuals from lost sinners. Per hyper grace doctrine, Individuals serving every sin known to man, would be on their way to heaven. This doctrine speaks directly against the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the love of God and the parable Jesus taught you in Mark 10:17-22.

Matthew 7:13-15 - Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate,

and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Deception like the above is brought on by wicked men. Jesus's judgement of you has been perverted.

Proverbs 17:23 - A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

Jesus tells you that you must know his doctrine. Do not be led away by the error of the wicked.

Matthew 22:29 - Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

2 Peter 3:18 - But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Misguided doctrine and application of man's traditions results in confusion and death of the spirit. When you are born again child of God with a converted heart, you repent and turn from sin and from a lover of self to a heart that loves God and loves one another. No longer serving sin, but living a righteous life in the glory of God. Jesus gave you the parable of Zacchaeus, Luke 19:1,3-10.

1 John 3:7-11 - Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is

not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

All verses that present the sins of the flesh lead to death. They say if you commit these sins, then you shall see death or not inherit the kingdom of God. The outcome is clear.

1 Corinthians 6:9-10 - Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

When you believe in Jesus, God's doctrine also says you no longer live nor walk in darkness, nor serve sin and self-righteousness. Drunkenness is heads up self-righteousness.

John 8:12 - Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 12:46 - I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

It became clear that the verses of the eight witnesses are to be used to understand God's word. The game-changer for me was in how Jesus told us to interpret his Gospel. His contract is for you to be living God's word per the New Testament. By the mouth of two or three witness God's doctrine is established! Do not get confused or misled by one verse! One verse that states if you believe in Jesus you can have everlasting life. Then other verses that state if you believe in Jesus then you don't abide in darkness. You must use the preponderance of evidence standard to understand the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

John 8:17-18 - It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

Matthew 18:16 - But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

When you abide in God's word, you hear his voice, you know him and follow him. You understand God's doctrine. When he says to avoid the sins of the flesh, you stay away from sin. Repent of your sins daily. Thank God for the blood of Jesus Christ and ask for forgiveness of your sins. Study and get power from the word of God. God wants you to love him and love one another from the heart. When you follow Jesus from the heart, you live a glorious life on earth unto the end everlasting life.

Acts 15:8-9 - And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

John 10:27-28 - My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

Romans 6:22 - But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

As a bride of Christ, I pray that God's word pricks your heart and your heart be converted and your walk pure with the Lord.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 7: Two Witnesses - Preponderance of Evidence

The New Testament is a contract between you and God. The New Testament is the compiled transcripts of eight witnesses that walked with, were brothers of or recruited by Jesus. Two of the most prolific writers in the New Testament, Paul and John, made it clear that you use two or three witnesses to establish God's word. Establishing the truth by two or three witnesses is not a new principle. It is mandatory. It was presented in the Old Testament.

Deuteronomy 19:15 - One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

God used two angels throughout the bible to present his messages. Two angels came to tell Lot to take his family and leave the city of sin.

Genesis 19:1,15 - And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground; And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

God sent two angels at the tomb, to witness to Mary Magdalene.

John 20:11-12 - But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

Jesus made it clear that out of the mouth of two or three witnesses, you will hear the truth. What Jesus said is of his Father. His word is the testimony of two people.

Matthew 18:16 - But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

John 8:17-18 - It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

2 Corinthians 13:1 - This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

Hebrews 6:18 - That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

Hebrews 10:28 - He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

1 Timothy 5:19 - Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

The last reference to the use of two witnesses in the bible, is in Revelation.

Revelation 11:3 - And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

God made it a practice to send two witnesses.

Mark 6:7,12 - And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over

unclean spirits; And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

2 Timothy 2:2 - And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

James 2:25 - Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

The first Gentile witness for Jesus Christ, was the Samaritan woman at Jacob's well. She witnessed to the men of Judea and Jesus taught them for two days and they believed. Her testimony made them interested in Jesus. Her word did not preach a message of salvation. They believed because of the testimony and words of Jesus Christ.

John 4:5-7,19,28,39-41 - Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour. There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days. And many more believed because of his own word;

If there is any doubt about how you feel or you have questions about your salvation in Jesus Christ, then please consult with

another believer in Christ. If something still doesn't seem right, then you contact me! Do not be deceived.

Hebrews 6:18 - That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

Ephesians 5:21 - Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Jesus knew people. His people did not receive him, as the Son of God. Jesus knew that not all would receive your testimony about how the power of God could change their lives. You know that the testimony in you is true. Jesus is telling you not to be upset. You did exactly what he wanted you to do. If they do not hear your words, then Jesus will judge them accordingly. His instruction could not be simpler. Shake the dust off under your feet and move on! There are people just waiting for your testimony. Your testimony may be all that is needed to launch them on an exciting walk with Jesus. If they did not receive you, then they have the ability to search the scriptures. Do not be discouraged.

John 5:34-36,38-44 - But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. I receive not honour from men. But I know you, that ye

have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

Mark 6:10-11 - And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Jesus told that a prophet has no honor in his own country.

Luke 4:24 - And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

John 4:44 - For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

If your own country will not receive you, then you and a witness from another country or stranger unknown to them that believes in the Gospel of Jesus Christ can witness with you to further their understanding of the power of God and salvation in Jesus Christ. It is up to them to take God's word to heart and love Jesus from the heart.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 8: Three Witnesses

Two came back from the dead. Will you now believe?

Luke 16:30-31 - And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

Jesus made it clear that out of the mouth of two or three witnesses you will know the truth.

Matthew 18:16 - But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

When you do the will of God, God will speak to you. With well doing, you will put to silence the ignorance of foolish men. On judgement day, all will be judged by the will of God. Those that do the will of God will live forever. The foolish men that create doctrine and make promises that deny Jesus Christ will see swift destruction.

1 Peter 2:15 - For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

1 John 2:17 - And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

2 Peter 2:1 - But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

The will of God is for you to repent and turn from your sins, being born again per the will of God and not by the will of man, by

faith accepting Jesus Christ as your Savior, living a righteous life, loving God and loving our neighbor. In all things, living your life for the glory of God. Jesus will have eternal life waiting for you.

Luke 13:3 - I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

John 1:13 - Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

1 John 3:9 - Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

1 John 1:7 - But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

1 John 2:29 - If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

Jude 1:21 - Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

Matthew 24:13 - But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

When you live your life to the will of God, God will speak to you. In 2023, God has sent me three witnesses. These three witnesses reinforce his doctrine of salvation per the will of God. Let's review these witnesses.

Witness #1: Thomas was raised as a Catholic. He showed his love of God by loving people. Only God knows when Thomas was converted from a lover of self to a lover of God and people. His love has shown forth in his many years of volunteering and

coaching youth sports. Thomas knew God's doctrine as he considers himself to be a saint of Jesus Christ. Paul and John referred to followers of Jesus Christ, who have faith in God and follow his commandments as being saints.

Romans 1:5-7 - By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name: Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ: To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Revelation 14:12 - Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

Thomas died on the surgery table and saw himself on the table on his way to heaven. He talked to God in heaven and also talked to his brother that died by miscarriage. Thomas stated that heaven was beauty, calm and peace beyond description. Thomas did not want to come back to earth. God said that he was not done with Thomas and sent him back to earth to be a witness. Thomas had been dead for over 22 minutes.

Witnesses #2: Rick had been a lover of himself for 60 years. He loved people, but sin ruled his life. He had no time for God. His wife was raised in a Church of God and raised their family in the love of God. At 62 years old, Rick repented of his sins and fell in love with God. Being born again, people that liked Rick before, now loved Rick as a Christian. In his battle with cancer, Rick lost a lung and struggled to breathe while on oxygen. Rick never gave up his faith in God. He battled through COVID and had died and went to heaven. He talked to God and testified that heaven was beauty beyond belief. God told Rick that there was one more thing he had to do and God sent him back to earth to be a testimony for God. Rick told everyone about his experience with God, testifying that God is real. Heaven is

beautiful. Rick endured to the end and is now with the Lord. Recently, his wife Darlene, prayed to God to show her a sign that Rick was in heaven. On the next day, a sunny day with sparse puffy clouds, and unfamiliar with the prayer, her son Nathan called her and said, "Mom, you are not going to believe this, but I just saw a rainbow." Never doubt the power of prayer nor the power of God.

Witnesses #3: Randy is a lover of self, alcohol and drunkenness. He was saved and baptized in a Baptist Church. His life is living hell. His house is trashed. His cars don't work. Adult children don't work. When I met Randy, his third wife of 38 years had just tried to kill him with a knife. He wanted his wife saved and baptized. His wife wants Randy dead and out of her life. I prayed with Randy that he gives his life over to God. To repent of his sins and live his life for the glory of God. I got back into my running car, still in drive and kept by God from heading down the hill into the woods. That is the power of God.

Three witnesses Three testimonies.

#1 - Thomas is doing the will of God and is alive with Christ.

#2 - Rick did the will of God and his testimony (recorded by his daughter) and is still leading many people to Christ.

#3 – Randy is walking with the devil, confused by man's religion into thinking his sinful life has saved him.

It is clear from these witnesses that you must choose to be with God and living your life in his glory to save oneself from eternal damnation. When you do the will of God, God will bring glory to your life on this earth and in heaven. You must be converted and born again to be a lover of God and lover of others. You are redeemed by Jesus Christ and not by private interpretation of God's Word. You must live your life by doing the will of God.

Colossians 2:8 - Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

2 Peter 1: 21 - Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

Romans 3:24 - Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

1 Peter 1:18-19,22-23,25 - Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

Mark 13:13 - And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

God has a plan for every one of his followers that do the will of God. Keep yourself in the will of God, attend the church of choice that feeds your soul and spirit. Sacrifice of yourself, to keep yourself in the love of God. Exercise charity and be always willing to love others before the love of self. Let your light shine before man.

Matthew 5:16 - Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

God will use your testimony, all the way unto the end, as he did in the case of witness #2 – Rick. Glorify God unto the end.

1 Peter 4:16,19 - Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf. Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

Two came back from the dead. Will you now believe?

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 9: Saul, Saul - Preponderance of Evidence

Jesus made it clear that out of the mouth of two or three witnesses, you will hear the truth. What Jesus said is of his Father. His word is the testimony of two people. The preponderance of evidence standard will be used to look at the sanctification of Paul. You know that Saul was on his way to pick-up some Christians for prosecution, when Jesus decided to prick his heart. Paul never writes about his experience in the epistles that he wrote. Three times you are told of this experience in Acts. It is believed that Luke wrote Acts. You are not told that Luke was with Saul when Jesus pricked his heart. Luke was a physician at the time that Saul was sanctified, converted or born again as a son of God. Thus, Luke was not likely a first-hand witness to this account. He would have been serving people and not on the posse to round up and persecute Christian believers.

As we look at those three witnesses speaking on the sanctification of Saul, they are similar but not the same.

First witness:

Acts 9:3-8 - And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and

when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

Let's review: Saul is referred to as "he" in this account. It appears that this may be the experience of one of Saul's associates. It also states that Jesus talked to Saul, and there was no body. There was a great light that shined about Saul. Saul's eyes were open and he saw no man and was led by the hand. The men heard the voice, but they also saw no man or body. Jesus gave Saul simple instructions. He is not happy with Saul, follow him and Saul will be told what to do.

Second witness:

Acts 22:6-11 - And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

Let's review: Saul is referred to as "I" in this account. It appears that this is the witness of Saul or first-hand reporting. In a court of law, first hand reporting trumps second hand reporting or here-say. It states that Jesus of Nazareth talked to Saul, and there was only a voice. There was just a great light. Saul states that the men also saw the great light, but they did not

hear the voice. Here Saul states that he could not see for the light and had to be led by the hand. Again, Jesus gave Saul simple instructions, like witness #1.

Third witness:

Acts 26:12-20 - Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

Let's review: Saul is referred to as "I" in this account and he is telling of this account to King Agrippa. It appears that this is the witness of Saul or first-hand reporting. It states that Jesus talked to Saul in Hebrew, and there was also only a voice. There was just a great light, brighter than the sun that shined round about Saul and the men that traveled with him. Saul

doesn't state if his associates heard the voice. Saul doesn't state that he is blinded and led by the hand into Damascus. Jesus appears to give Saul complex instructions, which includes Saul to minister to the Gentiles and turn them from darkness to light.

Three testimonies of the sanctification of Saul and three similar but different testimonies.

From these three witnesses we know the truth. We shall know the following:

- 1) God wanted all three of these testimonies in Acts.*
- 2) Jesus spoke to Saul by the means of a bright light.*
- 3) Jesus did not speak to Saul by means of a body.*
- 4) First and second witnesses, said that Saul was led by the hand into Damascus. Saul as the third witness did not report this fact. Saul may have deemed this fact insignificant and did not report it to King Agrippa.*
- 5) The first testimony said the associates heard the voice, with no body. The second testimony said his associates did not hear a voice. The third testimony doesn't address the associates hearing a voice. Thus it is not clear if the associates heard the voice or not. If the first testimony was of one of the associates, then from the first-hand reporting standard, then the associates heard the voice of Jesus.*
- 6) Jesus gave simple instructions in the first and second testimonies. Saul appears to expand on the instructions given by Jesus in the third testimony.*

You can see from this example that you must use two or three witness, as stated by Jesus, to establish God's Will in the New

Testament. Testimony from Witness #1 may be truth and those associates heard the word of God and did nothing. This is the majority of society. Hear the word of God and do nothing. You don't take one witness and use that testimony as what God requires for you to live your life by, serving God. Such is the case as Bible Matter 275: Serving Jesus. The testimony of one witness, does not establish the Will of God. If a woman has the calling of God to serve him as a minister of his word, then as a believer in Jesus Christ, judge no one. She has been called by God. To God be the Glory in all she does!

John 8:15 - Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

When you study God's word, ask for discernment.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 10: Jesus Is - Preponderance of Evidence

God sent Jesus as the Son of God to be born of a woman. God needed a human, Jesus, to be offered as a blood sacrifice for the sins of all humans. Christ is referred to as the Son of God in eighty-one (81) verses in the New Testament by five witnesses: Matthew, Mark, Luke, John and Paul. John referred to Jesus as the Son of God, forty-one (41) times, which is more than any other witness. Peter also referred to Jesus as the Son of God the Father.

2 Peter 1:17-18 - For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

At thirty years old, he started his ministry and was baptized by John the Baptist with the Holy Ghost descending down on him. Referred to Jesus as his beloved Son. See Matthew 3:15-17, Mark 1:9-11, John 1:31-34 and Romans 1:4.

Luke 3:21-22 - Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

The witnesses clearly state that Jesus is the Son of God that was sent here to preach the gospel of the kingdom of God.

John 1:34 - And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

Mark 1:1,14-15 - The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of

God, And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

*Jesus referred to God as “**my Father**” One hundred and three (103) times in the New Testament by six (6) witnesses: Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Paul, and Peter.*

Jesus himself testified that there is but one God. One God and Father. Only one. (See Matthew 19:17, Luke 18:19, Mark 12:29,32,33, James 2:19, 1 Peter 1:12)

Mark 10:18 - And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.

John 17:3 - And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

Ephesians 4:6 - One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

God sent Jesus to be Christ, the Savior of the world.

John 3:17 - For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

John 4:42 - And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

1 John 4:14-15 - And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

**2 Peter 2:20 - For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.
Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.**

Titus 2:11-13 - For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

To believe and put your faith in God, you must put your trust in Jesus's blood sacrifice unto repentance of your sins.

Matthew 9:12-13 - But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Matthew 26:28 - For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Mark 14:24 - And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

Luke 22:20 - Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

Hebrews 9:26-28 - For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Romans 5:9-12 - Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be

saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

Ephesians 1:7 - In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

Hebrews 9:14 - How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

1 Peter 1:19 - But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

1 John 1:7 - But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

Revelation 1:5 - And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Christ: Born in the flesh as the Son of God the Father, grew up as a child with four (4) brothers and sisters, taught in the temple, he loved and was loved, he cried and laughed, healed and performed miracles, and suffered great pain enduring to the end, so as to be offered as a blood sacrifice for the sin and to be the Savior of the world. God or not God, he is now with God the Father! He did the will of God and is now seated at the right hand of God, spending eternity with the Father. He did exactly what you are told, to do the will of God.

Acts 7:55-56 - But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

The preponderance of evidence is staggering. No other subject has the preponderance of evidence testimony in both quality and quantity from multiple witnesses, to declare the truth in Christ and the Gospels. God is the Father. Jesus is the Son of God.

And yet, you go to a bible learning center and just three versus are used to falsely declare that Jesus is God. A plaque on the wall declares that if you don't believe that Jesus is God, then you are not Christian.

Verse 1: John 8:16-19,28,42,54,58 - And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Verse 2: John 10:30 - I and my Father are one.

Verse 3: Mark 2:5 - When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

In Verse 1, Jesus is telling you that he is of the Father. He is not telling you that he is God the Father.

In Verse 2, Jesus just gave a compliment to his Father. He is telling you that he and the Father are of the same mindset. He is not telling you that he is God the Father. Jesus recognized time and again that God is his Father.

John 10:27-30 - My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one.

In Verse 3, Jesus knew their heart. Their righteousness shined forth. Through his shed blood, their sins would be forgiven.

No where in these versus, does Jesus declare that he is God the Father, the creator of heaven and earth. These three versus are proof-positive as to why Peter wrote this verse:

2 Peter 1:20 - Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

You must understand and seek the truth using the preponderance of evidence testimony from multiple witnesses. Put your trust in Christ as Savior of the world and serve God unto life eternal.

John 17:1 - These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 11: Baptism - Preponderance of Evidence

Jesus made it clear that out of the mouth of two or three witnesses will speak the truth. The preponderance of evidence standard will be used to confirm if God requires water baptism for salvation.

Case Testimony:

Matthew 3:11 - I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

Mark 1:8 - I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

Luke 3:16 - John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

John 1:33 - And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

Acts 1:5 - For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

Acts 11:16-18 - Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God? When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified

God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

1 Corinthians 1:17-18 - For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

Luke and Peter inform you that water baptism is but a sign of an answer of good conscience toward God. You are only offered salvation by believing in the Gospel of Jesus Christ, with Jesus Christ as the Son of God and forgiveness of sins offered by the shed blood and resurrection of Jesus Christ.

1 Peter 3:21 - The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

Acts 8:36-38 - And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

Acts 10:42-48 - And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins. While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished,

as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

All the apostles had received water baptism of John during the ministry of Jesus for the repentance of sins. Water baptism did not provide them the gift of the Holy Ghost. It wasn't until after Jesus ascended into heaven did the baptism of the Holy Ghost fall on those believers of Jesus assembled into the upper room on the day of the Pentecost. When you are a believer of Jesus Christ, your sins are forgiven by his shed blood. Not water baptism. The conviction of the Holy Ghost fell on those whose heart was right with God. This baptism of the Holy Ghost or circumcision of the heart resulted in the conversion of their heart from a lover of self to a lover of God. They were born again as a child of God. The Holy Ghost gave them the power of tongues and fulfilled Jesus's prophesy that they shall go into all the world and preach the gospel. Jesus told them that they must believe in him.

Mark 16:14-19 - Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. So then

after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

Acts 1:13-14 - And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

Acts 2:1-4 - And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

The power of the Holy Ghost was received without water baptism!

Acts 4:19-20,31-33 - But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness. And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

This gift and power of the Holy Ghost cannot be bought. It is only available when your heart is right with God.

Acts 8:15,19-21 - Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

You are told that Jesus did not baptize anyone in water. Jesus performed many miracles as God, with power from above. The Jewish people and Pharisees took John the Baptist to be a profit, at that his power was from above. Sarcastically, Jesus made it clear that his power was from above and John baptism with water was of man. Thus, man and water baptism can never take away sin.

Matthew 21:24-25,27 - And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

Mark 11:29-31,33 - And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From

heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

Luke 20:3-4,8 - And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me: The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

Decision: The decision is clear. The power of the Holy Ghost is the result of spiritual Baptism by the Holy Ghost for those whose heart is right with God. A converted and repented heart that has asked for forgiveness of sins by believing in the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ is required by those who seeking salvation per the Gospel of Jesus Christ. A converted and repented heart loves God and loves your neighbor. Jesus gives the gift of the Holy Ghost by spiritual Baptism. Water baptism is but a sign performed by man. No one comes to Jesus on his own. You are led to Jesus. When you lead someone to Jesus, you must take this responsibility personally and make sure they understand God's word. Some churches may require water baptism as a sign of your personal commitment to the Gospel of Jesus Christ. This water baptism will not likely result in a converted heart, as required by God, for the Baptism of the Holy Ghost. God does not require water baptism for salvation.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 12: Salvation - Preponderance of Evidence

Salvation is the terms of the New Testament contract between you and God. Scripture is not open to private interpretation. A deceiver cannot take one or several verses out of context and come up with a false message of salvation.

2 Peter 1:20 - Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

*Righteousness is living in a Christ-like manner in contrast to living in sin. There are many verses that state the sins of the flesh, including: **Matthew 15:19-20, Mark 7:21, Luke 21:34, Acts 21:25, Romans 1:28-32, Romans 13:13-14, 1 Corinthians 5:11, 1 Corinthians 6:9-10, Galatians 5:19-21, Ephesians 5:5, Titus 2:9-14, Jude 1:7.***

What God's message of salvation in the New Testament? A preponderance of evidence will point to God's gift of everlasting life in heaven as told by the witnesses.

Case testimony:

Is everlasting life in heaven available to the children of this world?

Jude 1:3,5,21 - Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

John 3:16 - For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 5:39 - Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

Acts 16:31 - And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

Luke 1:77-79 - To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Matthew 25:46 - And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Ephesians 2:8-9 - For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.

2 Timothy 3:15 - And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

James 2:18- Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

James 2:23-24 - And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only

Do you have to understand sin, repent and turn from your sin for this gift?

Matthew 4:17 - From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Mark 1:15 - And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

Luke 13:3 - I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Luke 24:47 - And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Romans 6:6,22-23 - Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

2 Peter 3:9 - The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

Is living a righteous life required for this gift?

John 3:3- Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

Matthew 7:21 - Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

1 Peter 1:22-23 - Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

John 12:46 - I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

Matthew 24:4,13-14 - And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Mark 10:25 - It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Mark 13:13 - And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Luke 21:36 - Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

James 1:12 - Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

James 1:27 - Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

1 Peter 4:6-8 - For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit. But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

Decision: You are the jury. God's message of salvation is clear. Believe in Jesus Christ as the Son of God, repent of your sins and be converted or born again as a child of God. Live a righteous life by doing the will of God by serving and showing your love for God and neighbor and not abiding in darkness or sin. Religious acts are not required for God's gift. Keep yourself in the love of God, show your faith by your works and Jesus promises you in the end, everlasting life with him in heaven.

1 Corinthians 1:17 - For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

It is clear that God does not offer salvation in terms of a verse or two from the bible. A wicked doer would take heed and be an abomination in the sight of the Lord. The wicked man handling out salvation by several verses of the bible would pervert the ways of God's judgement.

Proverbs 17:4,23-24 - A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue. A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones. A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the

ways of judgment. Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

Keep yourself in the love of God.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 13: Saved - Preponderance of Evidence

As you read and study the bible, you learn to take nothing for granite. Jesus has offered you a gift of everlasting life and he is now sitting on the right hand of God. On judgement day, you will stand alone before Jesus. No one will be standing there beside you. At that point, like Adam and Eve, you will either see God in all his glory or you will see yourself naked. Without a word being said, you will realize that the water baptism that got you wet, did nothing. The religion you served, did nothing. All those saints that you prayed to, did nothing. All those words you heard about being saved, did nothing. All that beer and whiskey that you drank, did nothing. All those bible verses you memorized, did nothing. You claimed to be Christian and being converted and born again as a child of God, but you did nothing. When asked to put your trust in Jesus Christ, all he was looking for was for you to repent and turn from sin, to love God, serve him and your neighbor and all you did was maybe go to church on Sunday and forgot about him the rest of the week.

Luke 16:13-15 - No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Without saying a word, Jesus will be writing at your feet. Will you stay or turn.

John 8:6-12 - This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the

ground. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

It is at that point will you will either say, "Oh my" or you will say "To God be the glory."

Today, as a bride of Christ with the Holy Ghost working in your heart, you'll want to understand God's Word. You want to understand the meaning of "Saved." Out of the mouth or two of three witnesses, God's word will direct you. Let's review God's Word.

Testimony:

48 verses in the Old Testament include the word saved. In all 48 verses, the author is referring to be saved from distress, enemy or hardship.

Numbers 31:15 - And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

Only one verse in the Old Testament contains the words, "everlasting life." The term saved is not contained in that verse. Daniel states that many will sleep in the earth and then be awoken. Some to everlasting life and some to everlasting contempt.

Daniel 12:2 - And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Only once is the word saved and everlasting salvation used in a verse. In this one verse, it is not clear that Isaiah is referring to everlasting life in heaven. Remember, this is Old Testament salvation and not everlasting life in heaven, as this was not yet given by Jesus Christ

Isaiah 45:16-18 - They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols. But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end. For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord; and there is none else.

Going into the New Testament, it appears that the word "Saved" in scripture did not refer to being saved from eternal damnation or the act of obtaining everlasting life. In the New Testament, many times the word "saved" used in a verse refers to being saved from harm, distress, enemy or hardship.

1 Timothy 2:15 - Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

Paul and John referred to doing the will of God and then abiding forever that you might receive the promise.

Hebrews 10:36 - For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

**1 John 2:17 - And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof:
but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.**

56 times the word saved is used in the New Testament. Jesus performed many miracles on earth. His miracles brought people back to life in the flesh. He raised people from the dead. Healed the sick. Brought people's vision, hearing and ability to walk back. It is clear in these verses that saved is being referred to as saved from hardship, distress or physical death.

Matthew 27:42 - He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

Mark 15:31 - Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

Luke 23:35 - And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

Luke 1:71 - That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

Luke 7:50 - And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

Luke 18:42 - And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

Jude 1:5 – I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

Acts 27:20,31 - And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away. Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

The Roman guard knew that Paul and Silas were on the way to be persecuted in Rome. God rattled the earth and their prison chains fell off. It was customary in Rome that guards would lose their life if prisoners escaped. God just saved Paul and Silas from persecution. There was no missionary in Rome, spreading the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the gift of everlasting life. Paul was the first missionary and he was just on the way. It appears that the guard was looking for God to protect him from physical death and not the gift of everlasting life.

Acts 16:30-31 - And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

The term of “everlasting life” is clearly used 16 times in the New Testament. “Everlasting life” and “righteous” are often contained in the same verse. Jesus tells you that the righteous shall inherit eternal life.

Matthew 25:46 - And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Galatians 6:8 - For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

In Hebrews, eternal salvation is made available to all that obey Jesus and do the will of God. Jesus is the author. Believe him. Jesus wants your labor to be on the things that bring you everlasting life.

Hebrews 5:5,8-9 - So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Hebrews 10:36 -For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

John 6:27,40,47,51 - Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

From the first to the last verse, saved in the Bible refers to fleshly protection by walking in the light of Jesus Christ.

Revelation 21:24 - And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

Decision: Understand what God has told you about the gift of everlasting life and go live your life for the glory of God. Man cannot save you with a verse or two from the bible. With a converted heart, follow the will of God and be ready on judgement day.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 14: Converted - Preponderance of Evidence.

Out of the mouth of two or three witnesses the preponderance of evidence standard will confirm that a child of God that has been converted will no longer abide in sin.

Hypothesis: The lost, natural man walks in darkness with the devil. His life is for the lover of self that leads to the destruction of self and relationships with others. No love of God. No love of neighbor. He may know of Jesus, but never gives God the glory. This lost man maybe you. You may even be going to church, but do you give God the glory in everything you do? If you are lost, then your life is stagnant and likely imploding on you with no peace in sight. You enjoy your life of sin, drunkenness and self-fulfilling worship. Tired and weary, you know there is something bigger for you on the horizon, but you just don't know how to get there. Your heart is glazed over to pure thoughts, ears are dull and eyes are closed. You are OK and righteous in your eyes. You may even feel that you are going to spend eternity in heaven with this life. Does the bible say that you must be born again or be converted to be a child of God in the Kingdom of God? Let's find out!

Case Testimony:

Matthew 13:15 - For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

Your wisdom is foolish in the eyes of God.

1 Corinthians 3:19-21 - For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the

**wise, that they are vain. Therefore let no man glory in men.
For all things are yours;**

The natural man may be going to church. He uses a verse or two from the bible to justify sin. In works they deny him.

Titus 1:16 - They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

God directs you to hear his word. There will be that one verse, that one message that pricks your heart. I was living religion my whole life. Serving self and not God. I was baptized and thought I was going to heaven. I was not living my life in the glory of God. God finally pricked my heart with Proverbs 30:5-6. God's word is quick and powerful. A discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. On 12/3/13 my life changed to give God the glory in all that I do.

Proverbs 30:5-6 - Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him. Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

Hebrews 4:12 - For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

To be born again or converted is a testimony of God's power in the New Testament to a change in your heart toward sin. You repent of you sin and decide to live a life in the glory of God. A righteous or converted life allowing Jesus to be the center of your life. You can feel the power in his word and this taste of God satisfies your soul. The sin and worship of the devil that ruled your life is a fading memory, but you still get reminders.

You continue to pray, study God's word and to grow your heart in the love of Jesus.

Psalm 51:13 - Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Mark 4:11-12 - And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

Acts 3:19 - Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

This conversion is rarely a single exposure to God's word. For me, it was continual exposure and the study of God's word for six months. During this transition period God's word was tasting good, but so was the taste of the natural sinful man. The natural man likes a self-righteous soul. As you grow in God's grace, you start to enjoy God's blessings. The devil is telling you that God wants you to enjoy life. A little sin is not bad. Your heart longs for Jesus, but the natural man craves sin. You are a double minded man. Unstable in all your ways.

James 1:8 - A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.

Let God control your life to get through this transition phase. Humble yourself in the eyes of God. Let your works show your love of God. Study God's word daily. Hear God's word weekly so he can heal your heart. Pray continually for God's grace and strength, that this conversion be complete. Pray for strength, for sight, for hearing and for discernment of God's word.

John 12:39-40 - Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

Luke 22:32 - But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

Acts 28:28 - Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

God wants your conversion to be complete. He wants you to release that foolish natural man pride, humble yourself at the foot of the Lord and become as a little child. A child believes by faith. The converted man believes by faith that his sins are forgiven by the shed blood of Jesus Christ, through his death, burial and resurrection of Jesus on the cross. Pray that the hour comes upon you. The hour when the Son of man is glorified. The natural man is crucified by Jesus and the Spirit is glorified in your heart to the converted or born-again man as a child of God.

John 12:23,25,27-28 - And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

Decision: The converted or born-again man is a doer of God's word. You forget the natural man who you were. You no longer abide in sin and darkness. You become of child of God, not looking to fulfill a life of sin. Your desire is to walk with Jesus. You desire

to be a bride of Christ. Desiring to do the will of God, continually.

James 1:22-25 - But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

John 14:12 - Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

You glory in the love of God's commandments. You love God and your neighbor, being free of the sins of the flesh. You show your love of God through the love of your brother by hope and charity.

1 John 4:19-21 - We love him, because he first loved us. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

You avoid sin and darkness, living a righteous life in the glory of God. To get to know the only true God and Jesus Christ. You follow Jesus and abide in only his doctrine. You study his word. You enjoy the fellowship of brothers and sisters in Christ. Walking in the love of God and your fellow man.

John 12:46 - I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

John 17:3-4 - And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

John 14:12 - Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 15: Love: Preponderance of Evidence

With countless wars, murders and four billion aborted babies later, if Jesus could rewrite one verse, then it would be this one.

John 3:16 - For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

The selfish, the hateful, the leaders that incite war, all think they are going to heaven by saying they believe in Jesus without understanding his gospel. Jesus gave but two commandments. Love God. Love one another. Jesus told you not to judge anyone. Yet you judge and hate. Religious leaders promise salvation, to be saved without understanding the Gospel of Jesus Christ. God hates deceivers.

1 John 3:23-24 - And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

When you are on the right track to everlasting life, your heart is right with God. Your heart has been converted from a lover of self to a lover of God and one another. You believe in the sacrifice Jesus made on the cross for you! You believe that your reasonable service is to serve him and serve others. To love as Jesus loved.

The preponderance of evidence standard will be used to determine if God wants you to love him and love one another.

Testimonies:

Matthew 22:37-39 - Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Mark 12:30-31 - And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

Luke 10:27-28 - And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

John 15:7-14, 17 - If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. These things I command you, that ye love one another.

Romans 13:8 - Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

Galatians 5:13-14,16 - For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

1 Peter 1:21-23 - Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

1 John 4:12,15-16,20-21 - No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

Decision:

The decision is clear as stated by the majority of witnesses in the New Testament. Jesus said that when you believe in him, you love God, love him and love one another. Do this and you shall

live. When you believe in Jesus, then you keep his words. You keep his commandments. You love one another. You live a righteous life that gives glory to God, serving him and serving others. You are asked to transform your mind and present your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. When you live the Gospel of Jesus Christ, in the end he offers you everlasting life.

John 14:23 - Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Romans 12:1-2 - I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

When you love God, you cannot also serve the devil. Jesus tells you that it is one or the other.

Matthew 6:24 - No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Today, decide to believe the Gospel of Jesus Christ and to live your life for the glory of God. Love God. Love one another. For this he gives you the promise of everlasting life. This is exactly why Jesus would rewrite this verse as follows:

“John 3:16 - For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever loveth one another should not perish, but have everlasting life.”

If you live this verse, then you don't murder, you don't commit abortions, you don't steal, you support life and love God. Stay true to God's Word and love one another. Believe in Jesus. Be a good steward. Give to God the things that are God's and to Caesar the things that are Caesar's. Volunteer and be a witness for Jesus Christ. When you are a leader or a doctor, then it is also your responsibility to save life.

Luke 10:28 - And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 16: The Gospels - Preponderance of Evidence

The bible and the will of God is sound doctrine. From the testimony of two or three witnesses, you will know the truth. God's word doesn't need any special power to interpret it. One just needs to read and investigated the verses using the preponderance of evidence standard. Witness after witness and verse after verse in the New Testament tells you that when you believe in Jesus, then you don't abide in sin.

The Gospel of Jesus Christ is the power unto salvation for the Jew and Gentile (i.e. Greek). When you obey and do the will of God, in the end you'll experience everlasting life.

Romans 1:16 - For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Matthew 24:13 - But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Matthew 5:8 - Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

1 John 2:17 - And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Mark 13:13 - And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

John 7:16-17 - Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

John 8:47,51 - He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

Hebrews 5:9 - And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Ephesians 5:8 - For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

Ephesians 6:6 - Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

1 Thessalonians 5:8 - But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

1 Peter 1:22 - Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

1 Peter 4:17 - For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

1 Peter 5:2,8 - Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

The salvation testimonies in the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Jude, James, Peter, Paul to the Romans and Paul to the Hebrews are all the same. Jude calls this the common salvation.

Jude 1:3 - Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

A lost man in the flesh, is living in sin. What proceeds out of his mouth, defiles the man. What proceeds out of the heart, defines the man. Following the laws of religion does not define the man.

Matthew 15:8-11 - This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

Jesus is the Son of God born in the flesh to give light unto every man. The world was made by him. No one can make you love God by the will of man. When the love for God pricks your heart, you are converted or born again from a lover of self to a lover of God and one another. When you believe in him, you love him and love one another. When you believe in him, you don't abide in sin. When you believe in him from the heart and become a son of God, you do so at the will of God.

John 1:1,9,13 - In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

1 John 2:29 -If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

Matthew 18:3,6 - And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

The will of man invokes religious works onto you, as a testimony of your belief. God hates religious works. The doctrine of the Nicolaitans was works of circumcision, etc. These works will never make you love God or love one another from the heart. These works may imply salvation in Jesus. Do not be deceived by religious works. God wants your love from the heart. To repent and turn from sin. Out of love you turn to God.

Revelation 2:5-7 - Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Mark 12:30-31 - And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

As an example, the most basic of religious works was circumcision for the religious Jew. Christianity was taking people out from under the stronghold of the Pharisees. Certain men came to the apostles to plead their case that all men must be

circumcised and keep the laws of Moses for salvation. They tried to push their agenda onto the apostles. Paul and Barnabas had nothing to do with them. They went to Jerusalem and Peter told them to get lost! Paul and Peter were in step.

Acts 15:1-2,4-5,7-12 - And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they. Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

*Without the use of the preponderance of evidence standard,
reading individual verses in support of salvation can be deadly!*

For example, you've read Chapter 11 Baptism-PoE. Baptism is but a sign of your belief in Jesus Christ. Deceivers may read a new version of the New Testament, where verse Acts 8:37 has been deleted, and tell you that water baptism is commanded.

Acts 8:36,38 - And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

The Gospel of Jesus Christ requires you to recognize Jesus as the Son of God per Acts 8:37

Acts 8:37 - And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

In another example, a deceiver may not recognize that Peter would compromise the Gospel of Jesus Christ in favor of the Jews during his ministry. It was clear in Acts 15:1-2,4-5,7-12 that Peter stood up to those that try to impose religious works for salvation. In Acts 10:43-48, a deceiver would read these verses and tell you Peter commanded water baptism. Thus, it is required for salvation. Peter commanded to Gentiles to be baptized, because the Jews had been baptized in water.

Acts 10:43-48 - To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins. While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was

poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

Peter stated that Baptism is only a sign of good conscience toward God. Salvation is only made possible through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

1 Peter 3:21 - The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

Paul hated when Peter would compromise the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Peter was not a rock. Peter feared not being liked by the Jews. Paul tells of his experience with Peter eating as a Jew when with the Jews. Paul tells us that Christ is not the minister of sin.

Galatians 2:11-12,14-17 - But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might

be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

These few examples are the reason you must study the New Testament using the preponderance of evidence standard.

Jesus is the Son of God. Some of you will taste of death, when it is too late at judgement. When you love God, you testify of him. Hold fast to God's word. Be a minister unto his word.

Matthew 16:24-28 - Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

John 5:39 - Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

1 Corinthians 5:8 - Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

1 Timothy 4:1,4,6-8 - Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received

with thanksgiving: If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained. But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness. For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

When you understand the doctrine of Jesus Christ, you'll recognize deception. It will be as a fable, sounding too good to be true. If you know the doctrine is wrong, then avoid them. Otherwise, you'll be as guilty as they are and a partaker of their evil deeds.

2 Timothy 4:3-4 - For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

2 John 1:9-11 - Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

1 Timothy 6:3-5 - If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

Romans 16:17 - Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

Galatians 5:1 - Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

Ephesians 4:14-15 - That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

2 Thessalonians 3:14 - And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

Titus 3:10 - A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject;

God message is simple. A Gospel of believing in Jesus Christ, accepting his shed blood for the forgiveness of your sins, become dead to sin, walking as children of light, following after righteousness, bringing forth fruit unto God unto eternal life.

James 1:22- But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

Ephesians 4:27,29 - Neither give place to the devil. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

Ephesians 5:8 - For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

Romans 7:4 - Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

1 Timothy 6:11,12,19 - But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

Jude 1:20-21 - But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

Every witness preached the same message to the lost in their ministry. From Matthew to Jude, they all preached the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Lets' review each of these gospels from the eight witnesses. Their testimonies are solid.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 16.1: Matthew

The great commission for the original twelve apostles, that walked with Jesus, was to teach the Gospel to the house of Israel.

Matthew 10:2-6 - Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus; Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

The chief priests and elders of the Jewish religion took counsel against Jesus and persuaded the Jewish people to crucify Jesus. Jesus recognized his place as of the world. After his resurrection, the disciples were told to go into the world, teaching all nations his Gospel. Matthew's teaching of the Gospel of Jesus Christ and instructions on serving Jesus as the living God are summarized in the last sentence(s) of each chapter. Only God could be born of a virgin. God's message does not need narration.

Matthew 1:25 - And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

Matthew 2:23 - And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Matthew 3:17 - And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matthew 4:25 - And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan.

Matthew 5:48 - Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Matthew 6:33-34 - But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

Matthew 7:29 - For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

Matthew 8:34 - And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

Matthew 9:38 - Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

Matthew 10:42 - And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Matthew 11:30 - For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

Matthew 12:50 - For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Matthew 13:58 - And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Matthew 14:36 - And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

Matthew 15:39 - And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

Matthew 16:28 - Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Matthew 17:8,27 - And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

Matthew 18:35 - So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

Matthew 19:30 - But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

Matthew 20:34 - So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him

Matthew 21:46 - But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

Matthew 22:46 - And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

Matthew 23:39 - For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Matthew 24:50-51 - The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 25:46 - And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Matthew 26:75 - And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

Matthew 27:66 - So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

Matthew 28:18-20 - And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Today, Jesus is asking you to believe in him. Seek his kingdom and his righteousness. Pray continually for his direction in your life. His burden is light and does not require works of religion. All he asks is for you to do the will of God the Father. When you believe in him, you will feel his blessings. Pray today that your eyes be opened and you touch his garment (read God's word) and be healed. Start today. Give to God the things that are God's and to earthly governments the things that are theirs

(taxes). Live in peace, forgive and have charity continually. The righteous shall inherit life eternal. Not by sealing God's word and setting a watch, but by living God's word from your heart, sharing his love, word and blessings in all you do! Jesus will be with you always, until the end.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 16.2: Mark

Matthew and John walked with Jesus when he was on the earth.

Mark and Luke were disciples with Paul. Paul states in one of his last letters that Mark is profitable for the ministry. He is doctrinally correct.

2 Timothy 4:7,11 - I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

Peter escaped the prison of Herod, by an angel of the Lord and he went to the house of Mary, the mother of John whose surname is Mark.

Acts 12:11-12 - And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

Sources also state that some believe that Mark was one of the early disciples sent forth by Jesus two by two. He tells them to preach that men should repent.

Mark 6:7 - And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

Mark 6:10-12 - And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for

a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city. And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

From this history, one can deduce that Mark spent time with apostles that walked with Jesus. His gospel reads a lot like Luke's. Jesus's ministry began following the imprisonment of John the Baptist. Jesus tells you to repent and believe his Gospel. Jesus came to call sinners unto repentance.

Mark 1:14-15 - Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

Mark 2:17 - When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

With a pure heart, you repent of your sins, turn your life to Jesus and accept the gift of the Holy Ghost into your heart. The Holy Ghost will direct your life in the righteousness of the Lord. When you blaspheme the Holy Ghost, you refuse to accept a life worthy of the Lord. You decide to continue your life of sin, walking with the devil. Jesus tells you that when you blaspheme the Holy Ghost, you are in danger of eternal damnation. When you do the will of God, those Christians that walk with you are your brothers and sisters in Christ.

Mark 3:28-29,34-35 - Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation: And he looked round about on

them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

It is more important to turn from sin and sacrifice your current lifestyle than to die in hell. Do not deceive nor let any man deceive you. Do not be ashamed of God's word. The rich man came to Jesus and asked what must be done to inherit eternal life. Jesus tells him to give up his sinful life in the flesh and come follow him. He loved his worldly possessions. He walked away grieved. Jesus wants you to lay up treasures in heaven by living a righteous life and turning your life and trust in riches away from the devil.

Mark 8:34-38 - And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Mark 9:39-47 - But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. For he that is not against us is on our part. For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into

the sea. And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

Mark 10:17-23 - And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions. And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

When you turn to God, you want to do his will from your heart. Let the Holy Ghost direct your heart. Speak to the lost, from your heart. When you endure to the end, you shall be saved. To be saved from your enemies, with the end, eternal life.

Mark 13:10-13 - And the gospel must first be published among all nations. But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Your baptism will be of the Holy Ghost. He will be with you. Preach the gospel to every creature. Those that believe will have eternal life.

Mark 16:15-16 - And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

The Son of man will come in great glory. Be ready for his coming.

Mark 13:22,25-26 - For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

Mark 13:33,36-37 - Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Today, repent of your sins and follow God's Word. Being led by the Holy Ghost, living a righteous life, spreading God's Word, unto the end life everlasting.

Chapter 16.3: Luke

Matthew, Mark, Luke and John wrote the Gospels as a testimony of their belief in Jesus. This was their story of Jesus Christ, as the Son of God, that came to give you life. This is the testimony God gave them to share God's Word. Luke tells you of his declaration, as he documents his Gospel unto Theophilus. Luke's message is simple. Jesus came to save the lost, bring sinners unto repentance and looking for you to do the will of God.

Luke 1:1-4 - Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

Mary was highly favored with God, conceived by the Holy Ghost and brought forth the Son of God, called Jesus.

Luke 1:27-31 - To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the

power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

The Son of God came as a lowly Nazarene. Not as a wealthy King, but as a humble being, born of a handmaiden, in a stable. Mary magnified God and rejoiced in him as her Savior. People had to believe by faith that Jesus was the Christ, who came to conquer death.

Luke 1:37,45-49 - For with God nothing shall be impossible. And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.

Jesus is looking for you to live your life by every word of God, repenting of you sins and to serve only the Lord thy God. When you hear God's word and do it, your faith won't be shaken. Your family in Christ are they that do the word of God.

Luke 4:4,8 - And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Luke 5:31-32 - And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Luke 6:47-48 - Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: He is like

a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

Luke 8:21 - And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

You will save your life, unto life everlasting, by giving up your old sinful life and not being ashamed of God's word. Some will not believe and not taste death until they see the kingdom of God.

Luke 9:22-27 - Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

The unbelievers and non-doers of his Word will be many.

Luke 13:24-30 - Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence,

and thou hast taught in our streets. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

Most will look back, with their hand on the plough and decide to continue to serve the devil. They will not do or share God's Word.

Luke 9:60-62 - Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

Zacchaeus understood the teachings of Jesus. He was dead to sin, but has found life in Jesus. Out of a pure heart he recognized salvation in Jesus is more valuable than earthly possessions.

Luke 19:8-10 - And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

The woman, a sinner, humbled herself before God. She sought his mercy and grace.

Luke 7:44-48,50 - And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

God is looking for the same from you. Humble yourself before the mighty hand of God, repent of your sins and seek mercy, grace and wisdom in God's word.

Luke 18:13-14 - And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Luke 15:1-2,7 - Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Luke 24:46,47 - And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be

preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Today, repent of your sins and follow God's Word. Being led by the Holy Ghost, living a righteous life, spreading God's Word, unto the end life everlasting.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 16.4: John

From the beginning, Jesus knew what was in John's heart. John is the disciple that Jesus loved.

John 21:20 - Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

*Jesus did not have to tell John to, "**feed my sheep.**" Jesus did not have to tell John to "**follow me.**" Jesus knew that John was not going to deny him. John was the only disciple that followed Jesus into the judgement hall, follow the arrest of Jesus.*

John 18:15 - And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

So, it is not a mystery that John captures the Gospel of Jesus Christ in his book of John. This Gospel is not established by one or two verses, but by the essence of the complete book of John. Jesus tells you that the mouth of two witnesses shall establish the truth.

John 8:17-18 - It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

There is no better witness for God, than the apostle, John. His opening verses tell you that God power is in his Word. His Word was God. God spoke and all things were created. . Jesus spoke God's word in truth. Jesus was sent to bring salvation and everlasting life to the Jews and Gentiles. Jesus is the Lamb of God.

John 1:1,3,14,17,36 - In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. All things were

made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

John 10: 30 - I and my Father are one.

John 14:6 - Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

When you are of Jesus, you believe, hear, do, understand and keep his words. You follow him and he knows you. John is clear. When you believe in Jesus, you do the will of God and do not live in darkness or sin.

John 7:16-17 - Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

John 5:24 - Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

John 8:31-32 - Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

*Jesus offers you forgiveness of your sins by his death burial and resurrection. Jesus tells you to repent of your sins and turn to him with a converted heart, being born again as a child of God, **"To go and sin no more."** A converted heart that has turned*

from a lover of self to a lover of God and one another. No longer a servant of sin. Unless you are converted from a sinner to a non-sinner, you cannot see the kingdom of God.

John 8:11, 34-35 - She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

John 3:3 - Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

John 15:6-9 - If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

When you believe in Jesus, you abide by his doctrine, love God, love one another, live a righteous life by avoiding the sins of the flesh, serve God and serve one another with glory. Jesus came to earth as the Son of man, so as to be glorified by his death, burial and resurrection. He gives you a choice to believe, follow and serve him. When you are of God, you desire to serve only him. No longer a servant of sin walking in darkness. Like Mary Magdalene, be a servant for Jesus Christ. Jesus tells you that you cannot serve two masters. You are to serve God and one another. When you serve him, the Father will honor you.

John 12:3,10-11 - Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and

wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

John 12:23,26,46-47 - And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

John 8:12 - Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

When you deny Jesus, you are not living the will of God. Give God the glory, by giving glory to Jesus.

John 13:31,38 - Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

When you abide in God's word per the Gospel of Jesus Christ, in the end you are offered the gift of everlasting life.

John 8:47,51 - He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

John 10:27-28 - My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

John 11:25-26 - Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

When you believe in Jesus, you prove your love and feed his sheep. You are a doer of his words. No longer denying him before men.

John 15:10,12,17 - If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. These things I command you, that ye love one another.

John 21:17 - He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Jesus could have healed this blind man immediately, but he didn't. By faith the blind man had to find his way to the pool of Siloam. By faith, Jesus wants you to believe and put your trust in his doctrine. To do the will of God. Will you repent of your sins, so that you can see.

John 9:10-11 - Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened? He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight

John 9:39,41 - And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. Jesus said unto them, If ye

were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

John recognized that you must decide to search the scriptures and become a servant of Jesus Christ. Will your eyes be open or will you turn from Jesus and no longer walk with him.

John 6:66 - From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

Open your eyes and heart, so that you can have “a know so” testimony of salvation. Always do the things that please the Father. Throw away your pride, your arrogance and humble yourself in the eyes of the Lord. Repent of your sins and tell Jesus you want to be with him in heaven. Ask for his guidance and start living your life for his glory. Study God’s word. Love your neighbor and spread God’s word.

John 5:39 - Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

John 8:28-29 - Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 16.5: Romans

As you study the New Testament using the preponderance of evidence standard, you can see the doctrine from the books align. This is to be expected as the eight witnesses talked to each other. Paul had high regard for Mark's doctrine of Jesus. Mark was profitable for the ministry.

2 Timothy 4:11 - Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

You will also recognize that Jesus's salvation message in Mark aligns with the other Gospels, with the end, everlasting life.

Mark 13:13 - And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Even Jude says to keep yourself in the love of God by doing and living a righteous life. Looking for God's mercy unto eternal life.

Jude 1:21 - Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

When you study Romans, Paul is very descriptive. The Romans had hung Jesus at the persistence of the Jews. The Romans viewed the Jews worship of God as a cult. Killing Jesus was the only way a cult could eliminate the heretic. Paul, a prior persecutor of Christians, wants you to put your trust in Jesus and be a Christian! Paul shows up in Rome and tells the Romans that they too can have the power of the almighty God, by just putting their trust in Jesus and not by Jewish blood bath of animal sacrifice. For Paul this was a monumental task. With conviction, he uses repetition to make the salvation message clear. Forgiveness of sins was not by the repetitive works of

animal sacrifice. When we look at Romans as a whole contract, God's message of salvation should also align with the other books, as it does!

Paul had to convince them that the Jesus in the flesh as the Son of God was the power unto salvation and is available to all.

Romans 1:3,4,16,28-32 - Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Jewish circumcision means nothing. Sin is sin in the eyes of God. All that matters is the circumcision of the heart. When the heart is right with God, you seek and praise God and live a righteous life. You are a doer of his word.

Romans 1:28-32 - And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, Without understanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Romans 2:22, 24,28-29 – Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? For the name of

God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written. For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Romans 4:16 - Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

Romans 3:10-11,18,22-25,28 - As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. There is no fear of God before their eyes. Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

Romans 5:5-6,8,18 - And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

Paul tells the Romans that sin will destroy their life and God's gift of life. They must become as a new creature and walk in the newness of life. Present your body as a living sacrifice. Live a life unto righteousness, not serving sin. Obey God's word from the heart.

Romans 12:1-2 - I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Romans 6:4,6,8-11,13,14,16-18 - Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form

of doctrine which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Paul tells the Romans to repent of their sins and be delivered from the bondage of corruption. Living to the flesh shall lead to death. Being married to Christ, live in the spirit and you shall have life bringing forth fruit unto God.

Romans 6:1-2 - What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

Romans 8:12-13, 21 - Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

Romans 7:4 - Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God

With a pure heart, they are to live by faith unto righteousness. Confess and repent of their sin daily. Loving God and one another as Jesus commanded. Not being ashamed of his glorious gospel. You do his word. Serve God by serving others. Follow his commandments unto the end, everlasting life.

Romans 10:10-11 - For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

Romans 13:8 Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

In the end you will be judged by Jesus Christ. Live your life for Jesus Christ by being a doer of his word. Repent of your sins, live a righteous life unto the Lord, love God, love one another, follow his commandments as a servant to God and in the end, everlasting life.

Romans 14:8-12 - For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living. But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

Romans 5:21 - That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans 6:22 - But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 16.6: Hebrews

The Hebrews had been driven down the road of a work-based religion. The works gave no glory to God. Saul, the Pharisee converted and born again as Paul, had his hands full, trying to convince the Hebrews to follow the teachings of Jesus Christ. Being saved in the Old Testament referred to God providing protection from your enemies. Paul taught the Gospel of Jesus Christ to the Hebrews as Jesus, the High Priest of our profession of faith. As you can imagine, he spent quite a few verses explaining that Jesus is a high priest, that was sent down to provide salvation to the lost.

Hebrews 3:1 - Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

Paul tells the Hebrews to use two or three witness to understand the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 6:18 - That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

There are many witnesses presented in Chapter 11 of the book of Hebrews. By faith, these witnesses all gave of themselves for the glory of God. Each living a righteous life by faith, offering a testimony that pleased God. God is a rewarder of those that diligently seek him. These witnesses lived by faith and received not the promise offered to you by the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 11:6,39-40 - But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. And these all, having obtained a good report through faith,

received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

Paul's gospel to the Hebrews is identical to the other gospels that the apostles, James and Jude wrote. As you can imagine, he spent quite a few verses explaining that Jesus is a high priest, that was sent down to provide salvation to the lost. Let's look at his gospel. Jesus sent his Son, made in the image of God, to purge you of your sins. He was crucified, died and rose again, sitting on the right hand of the Father. By the grace of God, Jesus has given you victory over death.

Hebrews 1:1-3 - God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Hebrews 2:9 - But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

Jesus became the author of eternal salvation unto those that obey him. Not by repentance by dead works or sacrifice of animals and blood.

Hebrews 5:8-9 - Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him.

By faith, when you accept his offer of eternal salvation, you repent of your sins, accept the guidance of the Holy Ghost when you are converted from a lover of self to a lover of God and others, living a righteous life unto the Lord. Once you start your walk with the Lord, by faith, maintain your walk, with hope until the end. Your inequities he will remember no more. Through patience and faith, you will inherit the promise.

Hebrews 8:12 - For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

Hebrews 6:1-6 - Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this will we do, if God permit. For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

Hebrews 6:10-12 - For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister. And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end: That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

Hebrews 9:14-15 - How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to

God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

Hebrews 9:26-28 - For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Once you accept the Gospel of Jesus Christ and offer of eternal salvation and with a pure heart, Paul warns you not to sin willfully. Hold fast to your profession of faith.

Hebrews 10:10,12,14,16-19,22-24,26,28-31 - By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) And let us consider one another to provoke

unto love and to good works: For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

With patience, run the race that God has placed before you, serving God with reverence. Refrain from the sins of the flesh, being made perfect in every good work, done to please the Lord. Avoid false doctrine. Letting brotherly love continue.

Hebrews 12:1-2,12-14,16,24,28-29 - Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have

grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: For our God is a consuming fire.

Hebrews 13:1-2,4-6,8-9,15-16,20-21 - Let brotherly love continue.

Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me. Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever. Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name. But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 16.7: Peter

Peter was the first apostle chosen by Jesus. He was a fisherman and not a scholar. He saw every miracle Jesus performed. He walked on water. He witnessed the transfiguration of Jesus with Moses and Elias. Peter told Jesus that he would die for him and yet denied him three times. He took the apostles fishing after Jesus rose from the dead. Jesus prayed for Peter.

Luke 22:31-34 - And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

Peter was no different than you or I. Mostly in the flesh and occasionally in the spirit. Using the power of the Holy Ghost, he defended the gospel of Jesus Christ. Jesus said you must be converted and born again to see the kingdom of God.

John 3:3 - Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

Three times you are told that you must be born again in the New Testament. Twice by Jesus and once by Peter. The Gospel is the word of God. Peter knew the Gospel that Jesus brought to the world! You are redeemed by the blood of Christ and your soul purified by obeying the truth through the Spirit. Born again only by the word of God.

1 Peter 1:18-23,25 - Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from

your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

Three times Peter tells you that you must receive the Holy Ghost by knowledge of the word of God, sent by God to those that believe in Jesus and obey the Word of God.

1 Peter 1:3,5,12 - Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven;

Acts 5:29-32 - Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of

sins. And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

Peter's message from God told him to go to Joppa. The Holy Ghost fell on them as a result of the words that he teaches them. A gift available only to those that believe on God. A gift available to the Gentiles with a repentant heart unto God for life...Everlasting life.

Acts 11:7,13-18 - And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God? When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

Peter testified to the Pharisees, apostles and elders that salvation is only by belief and faith in God. A pure heart through repentance of your sins. With a pure heart the Holy Ghost is sent to the Gentiles that hear and obey the word of God, serving his kingdom. Not by works of religion, like circumcision!

Acts 15:1,5,7-11 - And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying,

That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

Peter knew that Jesus is the rock, the head of the corner. The head of his church. Don't stumble on God's word. Beware of false teachers.

1 Peter 2:7-8 - Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

2 Peter 2:1 - But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

Water baptism does not put away the sins of the flesh or give you the gift of the Holy Ghost. It is only a sign of good conscience toward God. Salvation is only by belief in the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

1 Peter 3:20-22 - Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

Peter loved Paul. He tells you to understand the wisdom given by Paul's messages. He did not want the gospel message of salvation to get distorted by man! And yet, man complicates everything he touches and then tries to blame it on Peter! Don't be misled by the false doctrine of man, but grow in the grace and knowledge of Jesus Christ.

2 Peter 3:15-18 - And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Peter tells you to live unto righteousness and share the gospel!

1 Peter 2:15-17,21,24 - For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness,

but as the servants of God. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

1 Peter 5:2, 6,10-11 - Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 16.8: Jude

Jesus had four brothers and at least two sisters. When he taught in the synagogue in his own country, the people did not believe on him. They were astonished. They knew his family and did not understand where he got his information. He was a carpenter's son.

Matthew 13:54-56 - And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

Likewise, his family did not believe that Jesus was the Son of God. They did not always witness his teachings. When they called on him, Jesus stated that his brothers, sisters and mother are them that do the will of God.

Mark 3:30-35 - Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit. There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

Jude, a brother of Jesus Christ, believed on him as the Son of God following his death, burial and resurrection. He referred to himself as a servant for Jesus Christ. When you believe on Jesus as the Son of God, repent of your sins and turn to God, living a righteous life in the name of Jesus Christ, you are

sanctified by God. His book captures the message of salvation given to you in the Gospel of Jesus Christ presented in Matthew, Mark, Luke and John in many books and chapters.

Jude 1:1,2 - Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called: Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

Your salvation by faith is in Jesus Christ. No one else. Not by works of religion or animal sacrifice.

Jude 1: 3 - Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

With your sins forgiven by the blood of Jesus Christ, the religious leaders lost their hold on the sinners. They did not recognize the power of Jesus to forgive sins, denying the grace of God and the sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

Jude 1: 4 - For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

Woe unto those false teachers that do not follow the will of God. Put your trust only in the scriptures.

Jude 1: 11 - Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

Old Testament prophets, spoke of the coming of Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was to come to save the lost and ungodly sinners.

Jude 1: 14,15 - And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

When they denied the Lord Jesus Christ and executed false doctrine on the people, they walked after their own lusts, seeking man's admiration.

Jude 1: 16 - These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

Jude tells you the study the scriptures and remember the works that Jesus spoke.

Jude 1: 17 - But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

These false teachers and mockers would walk after their own lusts. They would not have the spirit of God in their heart.

Jude 1: 18,19 - How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

Jude tells you to study the scriptures and to keep yourself by faith and the love of God, by praying to the Holy Ghost, looking for the mercy of Jesus Christ, unto the end, eternal life.

Jude 1: 20,21 - But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, Keep yourselves in

the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

Pray for strength to keep you in the spirit of Jesus Christ. Repent of your sins and live a righteous life, faultless before God. Glorify Jesus Christ continually!

Jude 1: 24,25 - Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Such a powerful gospel message of salvation, from one chapter of Jude! Simple and to the point, just as God had planned. There is no confusion with this message from Jude. Are you confused about God's doctrine for salvation? Go read Jude.

*This book, "**A Bride of Christ**", could be one third the size. To do so, would be to leave out witness testimony. The testimony of the eight witnesses is to provide clarity and truth in God's Word and to satisfy the preponderance of evidence standard. All to make sure that you know how God wants you to get to heaven.*

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 16.9: 1 John

In the epistles of 1,2 and 3 John, the salvation message of Jesus Christ is presented. It reinforces the words Jesus Christ spoke and taught in the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. Salvation by grace is offered to those that believe that Jesus is the propitiation for their sins, abide in the doctrine of Christ by walking in the light, living a righteous life, loving one another, doing the will of God and abideth forever.

1 John 2:15-17 - Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Let's review John's epistle. Jesus spoke the Word of life. You are told to walk in the light, serving God and not the devil in sin.

1 John 1:1,3,5-7,9 - That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to

forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

You are told to live a righteous life and be born of God. When you know him, you keep his words, keep his commandments and the love of God is perfected.

1 John 2:1-6,8-11,15,17,28-29 - My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

When you love of God, you purify yourself and sin not, living a righteous life. Hearing from the beginning that you love one another. Being born of God, not living a life of sin. When you believe in Jesus and his doctrine, God promises you a gift of eternal life, with him in heaven. Sin is of the devil. Those who hate each other hath no eternal life in them.

1 John 3:3,6-11,15,23-24 - And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

1 John 4: 20-21 - If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

1 John 5:11-13,17-18,20-21 - And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death. We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

John glories in those that abide in the doctrine of Christ, love one another, doing the will of God and walking in the truth.

2 John 1:5-6,9-11 - And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it. Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

John's message from his epistle is the truth in God's word. When you repent of your sins and are doing the will of God by living a righteous life for Jesus Christ and loving one another, then you don't serve the devil by abiding in darkness. In the end the gift of eternal life. Little children, keep yourself from idols. Believe,

love, and serve with acts of charity. Every gospel warns you not to walk in darkness.

1 John 5:11,12,20 - And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

1 John 1:6 - If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

John 8:12 - Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 12:46 - I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

Matthew 10:22 - And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

Mark 13:13 - And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Luke 18:30 - Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

John 3:17-21 - For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

John 5:34,38-39, 42 - But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father

hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

1 John 5: 21 - Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

1 John 2:17 - And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 16.10: James

James saw his brother, Jesus, perform miracle after miracle. Stand up to the Pharisees. Persecuted, hung on the cross, died and rose up in the glory of God. It was this final resurrection of Jesus that sanctified the heart of James into a believer of his brother Jesus Christ, as God. When you believe in God, you repent of your sins and turn to him, living a righteous life in the name of Jesus Christ, loving God and loving one another. The book of James captures the message of salvation given to you in the Gospel of Jesus Christ as presented in Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Paul, Peter and Jude. James's message of salvation is for believers. His book is not salvation for dummies. It is a graduate level course. His gospel specifically states that when you are a believer of Jesus Christ, you show your faith by your works. You live the will of God.

James 2:26 - For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

His message is for the Hebrews. They knew God, as the creator of all things. James was a servant of God. He taught out of his Gospel. James got it! You show your faith by your works.

James 1:1 - James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

To understand the gospel, you must fear God and understand the consequences of not believing and living his Word. The devil will not do the will of God. When you believe, you do the will of God. If you say you believe and walking in sin, then you are doing the will of the devil.

James 2:19 - Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

Jesus told you of the two great commandments. Love God. Love you neighbor as yourself. Your faith is sanctified by the love you show to others.

James 2:1,5,8,10 - My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

When you first believe from the heart, the devil will be all over you. The devil wants you back. Resist those temptations and let your faith be perfect, wanting no one but Jesus.

James 1:2-4 - My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

Repent and turn from your sinful ways. Deciding never to return to that sinful existence walking with the devil. Endure temptation and the Lord has promised you the crown of life, (everlasting life in heaven) for those that love him. Only the Lord can save your souls.

James 1:12,21-22,27 - Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the

fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

Living and doing the will of God for the glory of God. Visiting and applying fervent acts of charity. When you fail to live your faith, you deny God. Jesus died for your sins and yet you cannot lift one little finger to give God the glory. When you fail to serve God, it is sin.

James 4:17 - Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

God sent Jesus, to instruct you on how to live a righteous life unto the Lord. You are his creature.

James 1:18 - Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

Let the Word of God direct you. Word by word, verse by verse and with the power of God, may God's Word turn you from sin and misery.

James 3:3 - Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

You cannot serve the devil and God. You must choose. It is only when you choose God, will your life begin to change. No longer unstable and bending with the wind and desires of the devil, but focused on the things of God.

James 1:8 - A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.

*You are walking with the Lord, basking in his glory. Remember the commandments of Jesus and his last words to Peter, "**Feed my sheep.**" Let works, serving man and God, and sharing God's word then sanctify your hearts. To reinforce your faith by works.*

James 2:17-19,21-24 - Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works. Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

*No longer lusting for the things of this earth and free from sin.
Draw nigh to God and he will draw nigh to you. Pray.*

James 4:2-8, 10 - Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

James 5:15 - And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

Seek fellowship with believers. Confess your faults and challenge one another to live your lives in the glory of God.

James 5:16 - Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

God gives glory to those that spread his word.

James 5:20 - Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

All wisdom from above is pure. Enjoy the fruits of the Spirit, endure to the end with the crown of life or the life everlasting with Jesus.

James 3:17-18 - But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 17: Headed for Destruction

The gospels are clear. If you say you are saved by believing in Jesus and doing the will of the devil, then you are headed for destruction.

The profit Isaiah refers to an everlasting salvation for the nation of Israel. This appears to be as protecting the country from destruction.

Isaiah 45:15-17 - Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour. They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols. But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

Saved and life is only used once in the New Testament. In Romans, Paul refers shall be saved as a future tense. When you are an enemy with God or against his doctrine, you are not saved by his life and are headed for destruction.

Romans 5:10 - For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

It is not by chance that immediately after God offers the believers everlasting life in John 3:16 that he testifies to the outcome of not believing in the Word of God. One is headed for destruction as detailed in John 3:17. Any man or country that blatantly perverts God's word and without shame disobeys the commandments of God is headed for destruction. They are an enemy of God.

John 3:17-20 - For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

Psalm 9:6 - O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.

Will they recognize the evil of their ways. Will they recognize that they are walking in darkness. Will they decide to abide by his Word and be delivered from destruction.

Psalm 107:20 - He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

Before it is too late, fear God for he is able to destroy the body and soul in hell.

Matthew 10:28 - And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Once you recognize the wickedness of your ways, it is not too late to choose Jesus. Abide in his word and repent of your sins. Turn from you evil ways. God will deliver. The devil will come out and hurt you not.

Luke 4:33-35 - And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him,

saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

Be not deceived. Are you wondering why God is not delivering you from imminent destruction? Maybe your request is just talk. God knows what is in your heart. To turn from you walk with the devil, you must love God. You say you love God, but he knows. If you can't love the brothers that you see, then God says you can't love him whom you have never seen.

1 John 4:20 - If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

God has left reminders for you of the outcome of not following God's word, as in Sodoma and Gomorrah. Cities full of sin, ungodly, that did not obey God's word.

2 Peter 2:6 - And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

Like Enoch, God wants your testimony to please him. He rewards those that diligently seek him.

Hebrews 11:5-6 - By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

Like Noah, when you follow his word and directions, he delivers and rewards.

1 Peter 3:18-20 - For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

So, you don't like the direction you are heading? Time for you to start living by faith.

Romans 1:16-17 - For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

Time for you to turn from darkness and glorify God.

Romans 1:21 - Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

Out of a pure heart, turn from unrighteousness and follow God's Word.

Romans 1:24-25 - Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

Romans 1:28-32 - And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; Being filled with

all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Fear God and wait for his judgement. If you want salvation and taste the goodness of God, then repent and turn from sin and darkness.

Romans 2:2-4 - But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

Want to be saved from destruction? Pray for a circumcision of the heart. Praise God and not the praise of man.

Romans 2:19-20,29 - And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law. But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 18: Free Will

Today you are free to see and experience the goodness of the Lord. Not by being blind, deceived and held captive to the filth of this world, but by prayer and asking for the mercy of Jesus Christ. Your multitudes in sin or addiction will rebuke you! They want you rolling in the filth and mire of the world, serving the devil. Misery loves company. Today, you can only decide if you want to be free of this filth. Cry for God's mercy and he will deliver. When he opens your eyes, you follow him. After witnessing the murder of the apostle Stephen, Saul was on the way to Damascus to take custody of Christians and deliver them to Jerusalem for persecution. Stephen endured unto the end and his testimony may have pricked Saul's heart. God circumcised Saul's heart and the rest is history, especially for the Gentiles.

Matthew 20:29-34 - And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David. And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David. And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

God has chosen you. Like Saul, you decide if you want to follow him. Not by acts of religion, but by doing the will of God.

Acts 9:3-8 - And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art

thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

May God open your eyes. He is telling you that out of your free-will, chose God. Repent and have your sins are forgiven by the shed blood of Jesus Christ. He is interested in one thing. Your heart. Being born again as a child of God. Turning from your old life and seeking freedom in the Lord. Not by works of religion, but by freedom through faith and knowledge in God's Word. Living a righteous life serving the Lord. Loving God and loving one another.

Matthew 20:15-16 - Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

Being free born by the will of God.

Acts 22:28 - And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

Enoch chose God and his testimony pleased God. God is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

Hebrews 11:5-6 - By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. But without faith it is impossible to please him:

for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

By faith, like Rahab, you can be free of your Jericho and the walls will come tumbling down. Not by following your friends and those that do not love God.

Hebrews 11:30-31 - By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days. By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

Just put your trust in Jesus.

1 Peter 3:22 - Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

God will put you in places to hear his word. His commandments. The lost rarely hear God's word. If you hear it and act, then you are one of the lucky ones. Hear the Word of God or water of life and gain an understanding of what he wants you to do. Take of the fountain of water of life freely.

Revelation 22:17 - And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

God is the beginning and the end. Get ready to serve him. He is waiting. Drink of his word freely. Understand it and don't be deceived

Revelation 21:6 - And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter19: Drunkenness – Preponderance of Evidence

Nothing leads to more destruction in relationships, home and careers than drunkenness. God promises Fruits of the Spirit for his followers that abide in his word. You may be in a relationship, living in the sins of the flesh and you can't understand why you don't feel God's blessings. Such is the case with drunkenness. The preponderance of evidence standard will be used to confirm God's position on drunkenness.

Case Testimony:

A man in the flesh will immediately point to these two verses to justify his drunkenness. Jesus drank wine. It is OK!

Matthew 11:19 - The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

Luke 7:34,38 - The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

2000 years ago, there was not a Jerusalem Water Works. People drank wine to settle their stomach. Drinking a little wine to settle your stomach does not constitute drunkenness. I've traveled to over 25 countries and on occasion had to settle my stomach.

1 Timothy 5:23 - Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

When you love God, you are a testimony of the things God has given you. You are a testimony by knowing and living his scripture. The scripture is the new wine. A drunkard does not desire to fill his body with the new wine of God's Scripture. A

drunkard desires the old wine. The drunkard is the old bottle. When you repent and turn from your sin, you are the new bottle. New wine will be preserved in the new bottle.

Matthew 9:17 - Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

Mark 2:22 - And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

Luke 5:37-39 - And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish. But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

A righteous life starts with knowledge of sins of the flesh in the New Testament. Your righteous life in Christ starts by prayer. You repent of your sins and desire to escape the things of the past. The devil is setting snares to pull you back into drunkenness. Judgement day will come upon you when you are least aware. God tells you that you must always be ready. The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. These next verses from three witnesses should scare the sinner.

Matthew 24:48-51 - But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, And shall

cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Luke 21:34-36 - And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

1 Corinthians 6:10 - Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Galatians 5:21 - Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Galatians 6:7 - Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

When you choose Jesus as your Lord and Savior, you want to live a glorious life, serving him. He does not want you to live a life as a drunkard. Nor does he want you to lead others to drunkenness or to make them stumble. You neither love God, nor your neighbor when to lead them into drunkenness.

Luke 12:45-46 - But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

Habakkuk 2:15 - Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that putteth thy bottle to him, and maketh him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

Romans 14:15-21 - But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. Let not then your good be evil spoken of: For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men. Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

Jesus tells you too always be ready for his coming. Make no provision for the flesh.

Romans 13:13-14 - Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

1 Corinthians 5:11 - But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.

A drunkard cannot give glory to God. Submit yourselves to each other in the fear of God and be filled with the Spirit.

Ephesians 5:18-21 - And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Repent and pray to God for a change in heart and the power to change your life from drugs and alcohol. Do not keep company with those that do not love God.

1 Corinthians 5:11 - But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.

It is time for you to be smart. Do not be deceived. Do not let the devil devour you.

Proverbs 20:1 - Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

1 Peter 5:8 - Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

It is time for you to be great in the eyes of the Lord. John the Baptist was filled with the Holy Ghost from his mother's womb. He did not drink wine or strong drink. Jesus spoke the truth. Today, hear and be a doer of God's Word.

Luke 1:15-16 - For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

John 18:37 - Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

John 3:21 - But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

Decision: God hates drunkenness. Sin and drunkenness lead you away from the kingdom of God. A bride of Christ does not walk with the devil. God wants you to be part of his kingdom on earth by believing in Jesus Christ and living a righteous life for him. When you believe in Jesus, you accept by faith that by abiding in his doctrine he offers you the gift of eternal life.

Today, repent of your sins, pray and start your walk with Jesus.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen

Chapter 20: Blaspheme the Holy Ghost – Preponderance of Evidence

The preponderance of evidence standard will be used to convince you not to blaspheme the Holy Ghost. Once you accept the forgiveness of your sins by the sacrifice of Jesus Christ on the cross, out of a pure heart, God wants your walk to be pure. God wants you living a righteous life, doing the will of God. Not to be double-minded serving the devil, while thinking or being deceived that you are serving God. God warns you not to blaspheme the Holy Ghost. He warns you not to be led away with the error of the wicked.

What is Blaspheme? Blasphemy is derisive language or any other insult against God, His character, and His system of proper worship.

It is clear from the testimony of two or three witnesses that God frowns on those that do not live a righteous life, doing the will of God. Let's review the testimony.

Testimony:

As a born-again Christian with a converted and pure heart, you shall see God.

Matthew 18:3 - And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 5:8 - Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

1 Peter 1:22 - 1-23 - Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

Acts 3:19 - Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

Hebrews 10:22 - Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Crucify the devil of the flesh and be converted and born again as a child of God, so that the spirit may be saved

1 Corinthians 5:4-5 - In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

Matthew, Mark, Peter, Paul and John warn you not to blaspheme the Holy Ghost. They warn you not to fall from you own steadfastness in serving Jesus Christ, who is the Truth. Do not partake in sin willfully. You could be in danger of eternal damnation.

Matthew 12:31 - Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

Mark 3:29 - But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

2 Corinthians 5:17-18,20-21 - Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For he hath made

him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Hebrews 6:4-6 - For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

Hebrews 10:26 - For if we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

1 Timothy 6:1 - Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 Peter 3:14,17 - Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

2 Peter 2:1,20 - But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

John 6:66 - From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

It is clear that you should never waiver or deviate from your walk with Jesus. Never. Hold fast to your profession of faith. Do not let anyone steal your relationship with Jesus. Your joy nor your inheritance.

Hebrews 10:23 -Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)

Like the parable of the virgins and the bridegroom. You are like one of the virgins and Jesus is the bridegroom. You can accept your walk with Jesus and be ready for his coming. Buying oil as the wise did, is symbolic to the studying of God's word, living your life per the will of God, loving your neighbor and laying up treasures in heaven. Always ready for the day and time that Jesus will be coming. Getting ready for the coming of Jesus Christ is the least thing the double minded, lost and the foolish did by not getting ready for the bridegroom. When the bridegroom comes, you must be ready. Do not live or fall back into a life of sin, once you accept Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior. Give diligence to make your calling and election sure. Be sober. Living your life per the will of God. Do not blaspheme the Holy Ghost. Make you elections sure and you shall never fail.

Matthew 25:1-2,6,8,10-13 - Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

2 Peter 1:4-10 - Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

Titus 1:2,7-9,15-16 - In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

John 1:13 - Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

Let the Holy Ghost direct your spirit. Always willing to give witness of your hope in Jesus Christ. To share God's love.

1 Peter 3:15-18 - But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

As a bride of Christ, this should be a wake-up lesson for anyone that has been told that they can never lose their salvation by maintaining a life walking with the devil. That is not God's will. If you've been told that you can never lose your salvation, then you have been deceived. You'll enjoy the next chapter.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 21: Deceivers – Preponderance of Evidence

Jesus came this earth as the Son of God, to offer a free gift of everlasting life or salvation to those that abide in the word of God and believe in Jesus. Religion is profitable for those that prey on the weak and unknowing. Works of religions, sacrifices, money and laws can never be used by you to acquire God's free gift of salvation. The devil and the love of money is a powerful combination and addiction that many religious leaders of the flesh cannot overcome. The preponderance of evidence standard will be used to decide if God loves deceivers.

Case Testimony:

Matthew 24:4-5,11 - And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

2 John 1:7 - For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

When you turn to Jesus and repent of your sins, he asks you to humble yourself and be as little children. Being excited for this free gift, you no longer have faith in the things of this world, money, lusts of the flesh, but instead having faith in the things of God. Desiring to live a righteous life for him and seeking his knowledge from his word. By serving him and not to continue in your sinful ways.

Matthew 18:3 - And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Luke 21:8,34-35 - And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

1 John 3:7-9 - Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

1 John 1:8 - If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

1 John 2:1 - My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

Galatians 5:19-21 - Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these ; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Galatians 6:3,7 - For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. Be not deceived; God is

not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

God warns teachers seeking to profit, harm or teach false doctrine to you as a little child, not to be deceivers.

Matthew 18:6 - But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

Mark 9:42 - And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

Luke 17:2 - It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

Matthew 24: 51- And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mark 14:21 - The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

Deceivers talk a good talk, but their heart is far from loving God. A deceiver does not have the love of God in their heart.

Matthew 15:8 - This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

Children without the knowledge of God's word are vulnerable.

Mark 10:14-15 - But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto

me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

God gave you a bible, written in your language. He wants you to study it. Don't be deceived.

Ephesians 5:6 - Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

2 Timothy 3:15-17 - And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

This is where it is difficult for those that do not come with the attitude of a little child. Your pride and traditions will blind you. Your religion will make you lame and you are not capable of walking in the knowledge of Jesus Christ. You must get knowledge from God's word.

Mark 7:13 - Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

Luke 4:4 - And Jesus answered him, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

When you believe in Jesus, you hear God's word and do it. You repent and turn from your sinful past.

Matthew 12:50 - For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Luke 8:21 - And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

Jesus sent his disciples on their way and to spread God's word, not for the love of money or filthy lucre.

Romans 16:18 - For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

Mark 6:7-8 - And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

1 Peter 5:2 - Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

Decision: God hates deceivers. When a deceiver (i.e. teacher) is not teaching God's word and betraying the gospel of Jesus Christ, God tells them that it would be better if that man had never been born. God tells you to put your trust only in God's Word. Love God and love your neighbor. Be ready to stand before the Son of man.

James 1:26-27 - If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

Luke 21:36 - Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 22: Forgiveness - Preponderance of Evidence

*A proud man refuses to humble himself and bow to the Lord, Jesus Christ. The proud, the lost, the sinner has no place for Jesus in their life. Jesus has instructions for you in but one word, "**humility**." On judgement day your knee, every knee will bow to Jesus.*

1 Peter 5:5 - Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

Romans 14:11 - For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

The preponderance of evidence standard will be used to confirm the forgiveness of sin in the New Testament.

Case Testimony:

Jesus took it upon himself to be the propitiation for your sins. Not by man. Not by the blood of bulls. But by the living God, the Son of man that was born without sin.

Hebrews 1:3 -Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Hebrews 10:4 - For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

Luke 5:24 - But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

Mark 2:7,10 - Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins,

Matthew 9:6 - But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

1 John 1:6-7,9 - If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Romans 6:9-11 - Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Your money or sacrifices can never take away sin. It is removed only by the blood of Jesus Christ.

John 19:33-37 - But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

Matthew 26:28 - For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Revelation 1:5 - And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Colossians 1:14 - In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

Ephesians 1:7 - In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

The death of Jesus on the cross fulfilled his prophesy.

Psalms 22:16 - For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

Luke 24:6-8 - He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. And they remembered his words,

Luke 24:46-47- And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

*Does your life change when your heart is right with God?
Absolutely. Your eyes are open. You walk in the light.*

Acts 26:18 - To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they

may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

James 5:15-16,20 - And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

Decision:

The decision is clear. It is only by the death, burial and resurrection with the shed blood of Jesus Christ that cleanses you of all sin. Jesus came to earth so that your eyes could be open and to turn you from darkness to walking in the light of your sweet-smelling Savior. Today, Jesus is coming for you. Walking in his light is a decision you have to make. The decision starts with you. Repent of your sins and seek God's forgiveness. Draw near to God with a pure heart.

Acts 8:22 - Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

Hebrews 10:22 - Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

2 Timothy 2:22 - Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

When you show up on judgement day, you want Jesus on your side!

**1 John 4:15 - Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of
God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.**

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 23: Your Walk - Preponderance of Evidence

The preponderance of evidence standard will be used to look at your walk with Jesus. When does your walk with Jesus start? What happens when you sin during your walk with Jesus? Is there a penalty for terminating your walk with Jesus? Let's find out! The testimony of two or three witnesses will be used for this study.

Testimony:

Your walk with Jesus, starts when you are ready. When you are tired of your old life of walking and living with the devil and you decide to give your heart to Jesus. When you accept him as your Lord and Savior. God was tired of waiting for Lot. God sent two angels that told Lot to take his family and leave Sodom and don't look back. God wanted Lot's heart and Lot wasn't giving it to God. When God told Lot to leave, only Lot's two daughters and his wife went with him. His wife looked back and was turned to a pillar of salt.

Luke 17:31-33 - Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

God puts you in places where Jesus, as the Son of man, will be revealed. When you are converted and born again as a child of God, you decide to love him and one another more than your old life. You hear his voice and you follow him. At this point you no longer want to sin nor walk with the devil. You only want to serve God and to do his will.

John 10:27 - My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

Galatians 2:20-21 - I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

Hebrews 13:21 - Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Your walk may not be perfect at first. You'll sin and may backslide into the old self.

Proverbs 14:14 - The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

When you sin during your walk, immediately ask God for forgiveness. God is faithful to forgive your unrighteousness.

Matthew 18:20-22 - For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them. Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

1 John 1:9 - If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

God wants your walk to be good and pure in heart. To recognize sin and the things that offend God. To be good and do what is pleasing in the sight of the Lord. He will stabilize, strengthen

and settle you. Giving you peace in living a life that is righteous in the eyes of God. Serving him and serving others. God promises you everlasting life when you keep his sayings and live a righteous life for him. A very good reason to get your walk with Jesus pure. When you walk in the light, you no longer have a desire to walk in darkness and sin.

1 Peter 5:10,14 - But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

John 8:12,34-35,51 - Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

Matthew 25: 31,34-36,45-46 - When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. - Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

2 Peter 1:4-10 - Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

God wants you to endure to the end, serving him and serving others. What happens when you blaspheme the Holy Ghost and terminate your walk with Jesus? The outcome is the same as if you had never started a walk with Jesus. On judgement day, you will hear the words from Jesus, "Depart from me, ye workers of inequity."

Hebrews 6:4-6 - For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

Hebrews 10:23,24,26,28-31 - Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the

knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

2 Peter 2:20 - For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

Matthew 12:31 - Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

John 5:14 - Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

John 6:66-68 - From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

Only Jesus has the words of eternal life. Decide today to live a life here on earth that is gracious in the eyes of the Lord and enjoying the fruits of the spirit. Decide to grow in grace and in the knowledge of the Lord. Remember. The winner is not in how you start your walk with the Lord, but in how you finish. Be a strong finisher and enjoy life here on earth, serving God, serving others and with the end, everlasting life.

2 Peter 3:14,17-18 - Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Be a bride of Christ. On judgement day, you will hear the words from Jesus, "Well done my good and faithful servant."

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 24: Sin No More - Preponderance of Evidence

It is clear from bible doctrine that God hates sin. Your walk with Jesus doesn't start until you repent and turn from your sins. If you think that serving God is acceptable while living a life of sin, then think again. If someone has given you bible verses and convinced you that God has promised you salvation without turning from your sin, then you have been deceived. Do not be confused into thinking you are saved from eternal damnation while continuing your life as a sinner. That is not bible doctrine nor the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Deceivers and sinners names are not written in the book of Life. On judgement day, you will stand before Jesus Christ. Jesus told you to follow the commandments, love him, love one another and avoid the sins of the flesh. To be his witness. The Gospel tells you to follow the will of God and endure to the end. God wants your heart. God has a plan for you to serve him. To be his witness. You do not know the time nor the place. You cannot serve him while living your life in sin. You are to go and sin no more.

Hebrews 13:4 - Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

Romans 6:1,2,4,6,12-13,15,17-18 - What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Therefore, we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin:

but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

John 8:10-11 - When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

1 Thessalonians 5:2,5,7-10,15-18 - For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. See that none render evil for evil unto any man ; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men. Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing. In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

There is joy in heaven when you repent of your sins.

Matthew 9:13 - But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Luke 15:7 - I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Jesus died on the cross to be the propitiation for your sins. Being sin free, your heart, mind and soul can rejoice in serving Jesus.

1 John 4:10 - Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

Hebrews 10:2,10,14-18 - For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins. By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

God has called you unto holiness. Being born of God always walking to please him. Do no give way to the devil.

2 Corinthians 7:1 - Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

1 Thessalonians 4:1,4-8 - Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye

would abound more and more. That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

Ephesians 4:22-32 - That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: Neither give place to the devil. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

1 John 3:8-9 - He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed

remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

Romans 6:20,22-23 - For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

You have been washed clean and were made whole by the grace of God through the sacrifice Jesus made for you. Go and sin no more, lest a worse thing happen to you. Walk in the spirit and you shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

Hebrews 10:10-12,14,22-24,26-27,29-30 - By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on the right hand of God; For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden underfoot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and

hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

John 5:14 - Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

Galatians 5:14,16 - For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

Jesus has told you time and time again, to go out and sin no more. Do you believe him or the religion you may be stumbling in with the devil? As a bride of Christ, humble yourself, fear God and obey your husband. Go and sin no more!

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 25: Judgement - Preponderance of Evidence

The New Testament is a contract between you and God. You must use two witnesses to establish the truth. The bible is clear that you will stand in judgement.

Do not be deceived by religious zealots that want to confuse you by God's word. Sometimes this confusion may just be brought about by your ignorance of God's word and reading something into a religious act, that is not there. A young man in jail, lost in sin for the last ten years, thought he had everlasting life with Jesus in heaven guaranteed, because he was baptized in water. Once he knew the truth, he gave his life to the Lord.

Luke 3:16 - John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

John 7:38 - He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

Scripture is not open to private interpretation. You must understand God's word and live your life for the glory of God.

Matthew 24:4-5,11 - And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

2 John 1:7 - For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

Man's pride and the quest to get you into heaven by participating in acts of religion is demolished. Man cannot give you everlasting life. Man cannot state that you can never lose your salvation.

Salvation in Jesus Christ, is between you and Jesus. Man cannot subvert that final judgement day. The evil man will try to take the gift that only God can give from his bosom, only to pervert God's judgement.

Proverb 17:23 - A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

The Gospel of Jesus Christ is for both the Jew and Gentile. There is not a salvation standard for the Jews and one for the Gentiles. Do not deny the Holy One nor blaspheme the Holy Ghost. Seek ye the brothers and sisters of Christ that do the will of God. Only the righteous shall inherit the Kingdom of God. You will stand before Jesus Christ on judgement day. Before you stand before him, he will already know if you love him. He is the mediator between you and God. Do not deny him.

Mark 3:35 - For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

Matthew 25:31,33-39,44-46 - When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee ? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee ? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? Then shall they also answer

him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

John 5:22,26-27,29 - For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

1 Timothy 2:5-6 - For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

*Be wise with a merry heart and live a righteous life for Jesus Christ.
Keep yourself in the love of God.*

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 26: Led by the Spirit

As a bride of Christ, you recognize the selfless act, performed by the Son of God that gave you life. When you are led by the Spirit, you will have this life more abundantly.

John 10:10 - The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

Jesus will raise you up to be more than you can be. A life full of blessings and worship of Jesus Christ, as your Lord and Savior. Old things are passed away. All things become new. No longer a creature of death, but the creature of the living.

2 Corinthians 5:17 - Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

A new creature that loves God, loves your neighbor and the spirit of the Lord leads his people to make him a glorious name.

Isaiah 63:14 - As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

A new creature being led by the Spirit of God, living a righteous life for God, abiding in the land of righteousness.

Psalms 143:10-12 - Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: thy spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness. Quicken me, O Lord, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble. And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

Romans 8:14-17 - For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

No longer a servant of sin, God rewards the righteous with the fruits of the Spirit. Fruits reserved for those that follow Jesus.

Galatians 5:16-18,22-25 - This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

Being led by the Spirit, the Spirit gives you discernment. Verse after verse from the Bible, takes on new meaning. Walking in the light of life, the true meaning of verses are revealed. I read the following proverb verse, likely over 50 times. Its meaning rang true with the promise of everlasting life made by deceivers.

Proverbs 17:23 - A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

There are 31 proverbs. You can read one a day. Thus 12 times a year for each proverb. When you believe in Jesus, he offers you salvation by believing in him and not abiding in darkness. Man's religion says they can save you with a couple of bible

verses, water baptism or the traditions of man. On judgement day, you will stand before Jesus Christ. No free-lunch. No back-ups. Just you and Jesus. Take note. Do not trust man's religion. Man's religion can be evil! They steal the gift of everlasting life offered by God to pervert his judgement. Abraham's bosom in the Old Testament was heaven, life everlasting for the for the righteous saints of God. So simple a verse. So miss understood. No one escapes the judgement of God.

Let's say that you are a rich man and show up at a modern day church seeking salvation. This is what happens next:

- 1) One pastor asks: Do you believe in God? Do you believe that for your sin, you deserve death? Do you believe in Jesus and that by his death, burial and resurrection your sins are forgiven? You answer: yes, yes and yes and he then tells you per John 3:16 you have everlasting life and will never lose it.*
- 2) Another pastor asks you similar questions to the 1) above. He then tells you that you must get baptized by water for the repentance of your sins and for that you'll have everlasting life.*
- 3) Etc.....you know the story.*

What did Jesus say?

Mark 10:17-23 - And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus

beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions. And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

*Do you see the contrast between modern day man's religion and the doctrine of Jesus Christ. Jesus tells you to follow his commandments, take up your cross, and follow him. Jesus wants your love. He wants your heart. He wants you to repent, turn from your sins and with a converted heart follow him, **"To go and sin no more."** When you are of Jesus, you believe, hear, do, understand and keep his words. You follow him and he knows you. When you believe in Jesus, you do the will of God and do not live in darkness or sin. He wants you to love your neighbor, show good will toward man and spread God's word. He wants you to endure until the end and then you'll inherit everlasting life. Modern day religions do not serve the will of God. They make promises out of bible verses that does not match the doctrine of Jesus Christ. A modern day pastor, who does not follow the doctrine of Jesus Christ, should be fearful of death. God hates deceivers. God is a punisher of those that deceive his children. These modern day pastors will have to answer to God for their perverted doctrine. May they change their ways and do the will of God.*

John 6:40 - And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Romans 2:3 - And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

As you study God's word, you receive knowledge. You gain understanding. You are of excellent spirit, because you no longer hope for salvation. You know exactly what Jesus is expecting you of. No longer being deceived, the truth and love of Jesus Christ will edify you.

Proverbs 17:27 - He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

Ephesians 4:13-16 - Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Call on the Father and the Spirit will lead you!

Luke 4:1 - And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

Matthew 4:1-3,5-6,8-11 - Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made

bread. Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Today call on the Lord. Tell Satan to get behind you and only worship Jesus Christ. With a pure heart believe unto righteousness, confess, repent of your sins and look forward to a glorious life with Jesus Christ unto salvation.

Romans 10:10 - For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

1 Peter 1:17,22-23 - And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear: Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 27: Day of Redemption

Your day of redemption has been accomplished by the grace of God. Your sins have been forgiven by believing in the shed blood offered by the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Jesus died for your sins. For his sacrifice, you are offered spiritual cleansing. A cleansing that is required for your day of redemption, when you stand before Jesus Christ on judgement day. With both great sorrow and joy, those with a pure heart, full of love and empathy, seek to please the Lord for his sacrifice of salvation or being saved by living a righteous life. By doing that which is pleasing in the eyes of the Lord. You must humble yourself.

1 Peter 5:6-11 - Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Your day of redemption starts by believing in Jesus Christ. Commit to crucify the devil and be ready for your day of redemption. Crucify the devil of the flesh and be converted and born again as a child of God so that the spirit may be saved.

1 Corinthians 5:4-5 - In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, To deliver such an one unto Satan for the

destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus

Seek to live the Gospel of Jesus Christ by doing the will of God every single day, by keeping your soul pure. To be ready for your day of redemption.

1 Peter 4:17-19 - For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

Acknowledge the Truth.

1 Timothy 2:4-6 - Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

John 10:9 - I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

*Hear his Word and may you experience life by abiding in his word.
Come to Jesus, so that you may have life.*

John 5:33-34,36-40 - Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath

sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

Be a doer of God's Word by maintaining good works. By living the Gospel, loving others and loving Jesus.

Titus 3:5-8 - Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

Titus 2:10-15 - Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

By not living a life of sin or darkness. Jesus was sent to earth, so that you may have everlasting life.

John 12:46-47 - I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

Give up your sinful life. Even if it means turning from those at are leading you into walking with the devil.

Mark 10:26,29-30 - And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

Your adversary, the devil is seeking to destroy your day of salvation. Being born into sin, this is a slippery slope to follow. The power of God is made available for those that want to please God and live a righteous life for him. To be made ready for your day of redemption.

1 John 2:28-29 - And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

Do not be deceived. Sin not.

John 3:5-11 - And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed

remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

Do not walk in darkness.

John 8:12 - Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

Do not let darkness blind your eyes.

1 John 2:11 - But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

Endure to the end. Ready to give God the glory in all you do. Be ready for your day of redemption. To take up your cross and follow Jesus. Do not seek to please the flesh. Search the scriptures. Seek to please Jesus and endure to the end.

Mark 10:21 - Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

John 5:39 - Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

Matthew 24:13 - But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

**Mark 13:13 - And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake:
but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be
saved.**

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen

Chapter 28: Gospel of Jesus Christ – Preponderance of Evidence

Jesus was sent to earth to offer salvation to the Jews and Gentiles. He offers you victory over death, salvation or everlasting life by his doctrine contained in the New Testament. You will be free of death and never die. You will not obtain everlasting life by saying you just believe in Jesus and not changing your sinful life. You must understand God's doctrine, from the words Jesus spoke. When you are of Jesus, you hear, do, understand and keep his words. You follow him and he knows you.

John 7:16-17 - Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

John 5:24 - Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

John 8:31-32 - Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

John 8:47,51 - He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

John 10:27-28 - My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

John 11:25-26 - Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

Luke 11:28 - But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

Jesus offers you forgiveness of your sins by his death burial and resurrection. Jesus tells you to repent of your sins and turn to him with a converted heart, being born again as a child of God. A converted heart that has turned from a lover of self to a lover of God and one another. When your heart is right with God, he baptizes you with the Holy Ghost. You abstain from a sinful life and live a righteous life for Jesus. The pure in heart will see God.

Acts 3:19 - Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

Luke 13:3 - I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

John 8:11, 34-35 - She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

Matthew 5:20 - For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

1 John 5:17-18 - All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death. We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth

not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

Matthew 18:3 - And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

John 3:3 - Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

Acts 1:5- For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

Titus 1:16 - They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

Matthew 5:8 - Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

1 Peter 1:22-23 - Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

When you believe in Jesus, you abide by his doctrine, love God, love one another, live a righteous life by avoiding the sins of the flesh, serve God and serve one another with glory.

Matthew 19:17-19 - And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not

bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Matthew 22:37-39 - Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Galatians 5:16,19-21 - This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these ; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

When you are of God, you desire to serve only him. No longer a servant of sin walking in darkness. Jesus tells you that you cannot serve two masters. You are to serve God and one another with the promise in the end of everlasting life.

John 8:12 - Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 12:46 - I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

Luke 16:13 - No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Matthew 4:10 - Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Romans 6:20,22 - For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

When you believe in Jesus, you prove your love and feed his sheep. You are a doer of his words. No longer denying him before men.

James 1:22 - But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

Mark 16:15 - And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Matthew 10:32-33 - Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

John 21:17 - He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Luke 9:26 - For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

Religious traditions do not offer salvation. Only God's word offers the true message of salvation.

Matthew 15:3 - But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

1 Peter 1:18 - Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

When you abide in God's word per the Gospel of Jesus Christ, in the end you are offered the gift of everlasting life. Only a wicked man can offer you a false doctrine of being saved or salvation with a couple of verses from the bible. You error in not knowing scripture.

Proverbs 17:23 - A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

Matthew 22:29 - Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

Decide today that you will search the scriptures and become a bride of Christ.

John 5:39 - Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen

Chapter 29: God's Assembly

God's assembly is his family of believers on earth that seek to please him. It is not a building. Not a structure. It is his people that know his gospel. You live the two commandments given by the Lord, Jesus Christ. Love God and love one another. You assembly together doing the will of the Father as brothers and sisters in Christ.

Matthew 12:48-50 - But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

You desire only one thing. To please God. You recognize the need to feed your spirit. To understand God's Word. To love his people.

Matthew 7:7 - Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

You repent of your sins and desire to walk with Jesus in the presence of God's Assembly. Bit by bit, verse by verse you study God's word and turn from a life serving the devil to a life serving Jesus. You are on the winning team. Your body turns to God.

James 3:3 - Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

Mark 1:14-15 - Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

Seek his Kingdom and blessings will be added unto you.

Luke 12:31 - But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

His kingdom is not the building, it is his people. His people that labor together serving the Lord by doing his will. You are God's building.

1 Corinthians 3:9 - For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

Be strong in the power of togetherness. Worship and pray together. Got a weakness or fault testify and pray one for another for strength in overcoming your faults.

James 5:16 - Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

Jesus is the author and finisher of your faith.

Hebrews 12:2 – Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Jesus came to be a more perfect sacrifice for sins. A high priest testifying of the good things to come.

Hebrews 9:11 - But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

Assembly yourself together and out of love do good works. Acts of charity and love for one another, sharing God's word, shows your love for God. You no longer live a life of sin, but righteousness unto the Lord.

Hebrews 10:23-26,28,31 - Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is ; but exhorting one another : and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching. For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

No longer do you desire the things of this earth, but desire to hear his word freely. Not changing his ward, but feeding his sheep. Desiring only the things of God. Keep your heart in the love of God.

Revelation 22:16-20 - I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

As a believer in Jesus Christ, your faith is based on the chief cornerstone, Jesus Christ. Joined together in God's Assembly, each being led by the Holy Spirit, serving God.

Ephesians 2:19-22 - Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone ; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 30: Two Swords

As you walk with Jesus, he tells you to take two swords. He wants you to carry the Word of God with you. You must know his doctrine and serve Jesus out of a pure heart. Do not deny Jesus. Jesus was reckoned among his transgressors. He tells you to defend your faith and defend yourself. Two swords are enough!

Luke 22:33-38 - And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

Early in the ministry of Jesus, he sent his apostles out two by two to teach his doctrine. Rely on the goodness of man to provide for your needs. He instructed the early apostles to take no script, no food, no money and to be shod with sandals. Share his word with those that receive you. Do not be offended at those that reject you and move on. They must choose to accept Jesus. When you accept Jesus, you repent of your sins and turn your heart over to him. With your belief, you can perform miracles.

Mark 6:6-13 - And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching. And he called unto

him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse: But be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats. And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrhah in the day of judgment, than for that city. And they went out, and preached that men should repent. And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

It was clear in his words, that the apostles listened to Jesus. When the high priests came to arrest Jesus, Peter cut the right ear off of one of the high priest's servants. At this point Peter was carrying only a single sword. He did not carry Jesus in his heart. When challenged about being with Jesus, Peter denied him three times. When you stretch out your hand against God, you are living in darkness.

Luke 22:50-61 - And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness. Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. But a certain

maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him. And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not. And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilaeen. And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

Jesus tells you to share his Gospel. It is the power of salvation to all that believe.

Romans 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Do not deny God before men, nor be ashamed of God and his words. Jesus is looking for you to serve him out of a pure heart.

Matthew 10:33 - But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Luke 9:26 - For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

Romans 10:11 - For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

Hold fast to the scriptures that God has provided. Keep them close to your heart. You will be kept by the Holy Ghost.

2 Timothy 1:8,12-14 - Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day. Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

Be constant in season and your study of God's word. You will understand God's word as truth.

2 Timothy 2:15 - Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

The word of God is the discerner between serving the flesh or serving God.

Hebrews 4:12 - For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Be ready and always give God the glory. If the righteous can scarcely be saved, then what hope is there for the ungodly and sinners. Obey the gospel of God. Keep your soul in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

1 Peter 4:16-19 - Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf. For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God:

and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

As a bride of Christ, carry your two swords with you. Carry Jesus in your heart and always be ready to share his Word, his gospel.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 31: Serving Jesus – Preponderance of Evidence

As a Gentile or Jew, man or woman, Jesus Christ is the author and finisher of our faith. During his ministry on this earth, he made it clear that he wants all of us serving him. He wants both man and woman delivering his Word and bringing souls into his kingdom. Out of the mouth or two of three witnesses, God's word will tell you that Jesus wanted both men and women to be servants and teachers in his kingdom. It is no accident that Jesus wanted women serving in his kingdom. Let's review God's Word.

Testimony:

This Samaritan (half Jew and half Gentile) woman was the first and most faithful witness for Jesus Christ. She immediately identified Jesus as a prophet and then Christ. She tells you first that Christ, when he comes, is the Messiah. With nothing more than a revelation of her sinful life, she immediately went into Samaria and brought people to Jesus. Many of us will walk our entire life on this earth, accepting the forgiveness of sins offered by the death burial and resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ and are afraid to bring anyone into his kingdom. This woman was the first to serve Jesus with a vengeance!

John 4:7,9,19,25,28-30,39-41 - There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. The woman saith unto him, Who is Christ? The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ? Then they went

out of the city, and came unto him. And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days. And many more believed because of his own word;

Jesus selected woman disciples that were servants without fear and with great faith.

Luke 8:1-3 - And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him, And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

When Jesus hung on the cross, it was the women servants that were not afraid to witness his death.

Mark 15:39-40 - And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God. There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

After the death and burial of Jesus, these women went to the sepulcher to bring spices to anoint the body. They knew that Jesus's body was sealed behind the stone rolled in front of the sepulcher, but they went anyway. Why? Because they knew his words and on the third day he would rise again. After the witness of Jesus and the body missing from the tomb, the women went and told the disciples. The disciples, out of their

male arrogance, refused to believe the women. Jesus called the disciples out on their arrogance, as he upbraided them with their unbelief. The women in Jesus's ministry had greater faith than the men. Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, each tell of the women going on the third day to the sepulcher.

Mark 16:1-2,5-14 - And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun. And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they anything to any man ; for they were afraid. Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils. And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not. After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them. Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

Upon his resurrection, the Holy Ghost was sent to both the men and women that served in Jesus's ministry. Men and women were

assembled together, and Jesus told them to wait for the promise of the Father. The promise of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 1:3-8 - To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Jesus made it clear that the Holy Ghost is sent on God's terms. Not on man's terms. The men and women were assembled together when the Holy Ghost was sent upon them.

Acts 2:1-4 - And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Peter made it clear that this power cannot be purchased with want, desire or money. Peter tells you exactly how to get the power

of the Holy Ghost. Repent, pray and ask for forgiveness. When you have the power of the Holy Ghost, you are not afraid to witness for the Lord. To share God's word. When your heart is right with God, the power of the Holy Ghost will come upon you.

Acts 8:19-22 - Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

God gave the power of the Holy Ghost, equally to men and women. God knew the power of a virtuous woman. Not one mention in the bible of a virtuous man!

Proverbs 31:10-20,25-27,30-31 - Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life. She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands. She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar. She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens. She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms. She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night. She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff. She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come. She

openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness. She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised. Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

God wanted to use of the power of the Holy Ghost on both men and women to share the good news of Jesus Christ. None of the eleven apostles or his half-brothers, put any restrictions on women in serving the ministry. It was only Paul, a former Pharisee, that put restrictions on women as non-participants in serving God's ministry.

1 Corinthians 14:34-35 - Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

This restriction was out of the mouth of only one witness to a troubled church, thus ignore it. Jesus said you will know the truth out of the mouth of two or three witnesses. Jesus wants women serving in his ministry, teaching and sharing his word. Do not be offended by thinking that only men can serve in God's ministry. God hates those that offend the little children.

Mark 9:42 - And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

Go and enjoy the talent that God gave you in serving him. Always willing to share God's Word, love and message of hope in salvation through Jesus Christ. Do not be led away by false prophets or dreamer of dreams.

Deuteronomy 13:3-4,18 - Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul. Ye shall walk after the Lord your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him. When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

As a bride of Christ, serving Jesus is a wake-up call. Do not feel bad or sad that others do not see Jesus as you see him. Get out there and beat the bushes. Tell everyone you see of the Glory of God. Copy any part of this book that you desire. There may be one verse, one chapter or one message that can rescue a loved one from the devil. Pray. Invite them to church. Start a charity. Visit the poor or sick. Be a witness to the lost in jail and take this book with you to teach from. A doughnut, chocolate milk and God's Word may be all they need to open their eyes. Do you like a favorite chapter? These have been turned into pamphlets or gospel tracts that can be handed out. Contact me with your gospel tract or book requests. If you have a printer that can print two sided, I can send you the Powerpoint file and you can print, cut and fold your own tracts!

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 32: Charity

Jesus was clear in his Gospel. The end of his commandment is charity. It is last to make sure that it is the first you remember. You show you love of him, by loving your neighbor. That was his message from the beginning. There is no greater love for your neighbor, than sharing God's word. You can't say you love God when you give no love to your neighbor. There can be no charity shown, unless you are a doer of his word. Faith without works is dead. Your love of God is shown by faith, hope and charity with the greatest of these is charity. Your faith is shown by your charity.

1 Timothy 1:4-5 - Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do. Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

1 John 3:11 - For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

John 21:17 - He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

1 John 4:20 - If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

James 1:23 - For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

James 2:20 - But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

1 Corinthians 13:1-4,8,13 - Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

1 Corinthians 16:13-14 - Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. Let all your things be done with charity.

Revelation 2:19 - I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

Jesus shared his parable of the Samaritan helping the man that was robbed, as a fervent act of charity. There can be no greater act of love, than serving your fellow man out of charity.

Luke 10:27-36 - And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? And Jesus answering

said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

Jude is but one chapter in the New Testament. He even knew your faith is shown by acts of charity.

Jude 1:12-13 - These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

Peter says to have fervent charity.

Titus 2:2 - That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

1 Peter 4:7-8 - But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. And above all things have

fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

Out of charity, your bond of perfection shows that you understand God doctrine. You and the Lord are one.

Colossians 3:14-15 - And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

Charity doesn't bloat your ego. It edifies your relationship with Jesus.

1 Corinthians 8:1 - Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

Decide today, to serve God through charity toward you neighbor. Be a doer of God's word.

2 Timothy 2:22 - Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

As a bride of Christ, starting today, look for opportunities to love God. To love your neighbor. To share God's word. Inviting all to the Kingdom of God. Share God's blessing out of a pure heart.

1 Corinthians 16:14 - Let all your things be done with charity.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 33: Will of God - Preponderance of Evidence

Jesus Christ is the author and finisher of your faith. Not by the blood of bulls or goats, but eternal life, promised by the sanctification of Jesus through his blood, burial and resurrection. Three days is all it took and the dead works of religion is destroyed. A promise of eternal inheritance offered by Jesus Christ. A promise made to those that obey him and do the will of God.

Hebrews 5:5,8-9 - So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, today have I begotten thee. Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Hebrews 9:11-15 - But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

Hebrews 10:36 - For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

God does not want you to worship his word. He wants you to live his word.

James 1:22-23,27 - But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

Thus, this is the will of God. That you believe in Jesus, love God, glorify God, abide by his word, love your neighbor, spread his word and enjoy the gift of everlasting life. The will of God starts by loving God from the heart and a study of the scriptures.

John 14:23 - Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

John 8:31-32,47,51 - Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. He that is of God heareth God's words: ... Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

Matthew 22:14,29,37-39 - For many are called, but few are chosen. Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Proverbs 23:12 - Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

Jesus came to save the lost. Boose the words that Jesus spoke to enter into the kingdom of God. You must believe as a child. Humble yourself, believe and purify your heart.

Matthew 18:3,11 - And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

Matthew 23:11-12 - But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

James 4:4,6-8,10 - Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

When you believe on Jesus, you believe on his doctrine and you follow him. Worship God on spirit and truth.

John 4:24 - God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

John 10:27,28- My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life;

Luke 6:49 - But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

Matthew 12:36,50 - But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

When you believe on Jesus, you repent of your sins and turn your life to God. You are born again as a new creature by living a righteous life and avoiding sin. Willing to share the Word of God. Not all will receive you.

Titus 2:1-2,6,8,10-13 - But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded. Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you. Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

Luke 13:3,24 - I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

John 3:3 - Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

John 9:31 - Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

1 Peter 4:2- That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

Luke 16:13 - No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Mark 7:13,16,20-23 - Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye. If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

Luke 12:8 - Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

Matthew 28:18-20 - And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Luke 9:5 - And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

1 Peter 2:15 - For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

Jesus remembers your work here on earth! Always looking to share the love of God.

1 John 2:17 - And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Luke 23:42-43 - And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Matthew 25:31,34-36,40 - When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. And the King shall answer and say unto them,

Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

The testimony of the witnesses are clear. Always be willing to do the will of God.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 34: Destination Greatness – Preponderance of Evidence

Jesus told us that he would tear down the temple and rebuild it in three days.

John 2:19 - Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

The following verses, including Luke 23:43 was the wrecking ball.

Luke 23:39-43 - And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Those two malefactors were both baptized by John the Baptist. They were sinners that participated in the religion of the Jews. The religion of the Jews required adherence to over 600 laws and endless animal sacrifices and sprinkling of blood on the altar for forgiveness of sin. By following that religious life, they gave little glory and praise to the power and greatness of the Lord. Loving no one but themselves. Sin and evil was followed by animal sacrifice.

Three and a half years into his ministry, here are two malefactors hanging till death next to Jesus. The first malefactor was arrogant and had no fear of God. The second malefactor exhibited the qualities God is looking for in you as a follower of Jesus Christ. These verses in Luke tell you that salvation with Jesus as Christ, the Son of God requires:

- 1) *Fear of God*
- 2) *Humble yourself*
- 3) *You alone are required to choose God for everlasting life. You must give Jesus your heart.*
- 4) *Recognize the sacrifice Christ made for the forgiveness of your sins, repent and turn from your sinful life.*
- 5) *Ask Jesus to be with him in heaven.*
- 6) *Always be ready to carry Jesus in your heart and defend God's word, doing works and live a life giving glory to God until the end, everlasting life.*

Eternal life as promised by the sanctification of Jesus and his blood, burial and resurrection. Three days is all it took. The dead works of religion are destroyed. Salvation is offered only through Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 9:11-15 - But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

*On judgement day, Jesus will know what is in your heart. Like the second malefactor, Jesus already knows the love you have for him and all of his creations. True to his words, he doesn't have to ask you any questions. He won't have to ask if you love him. Hanging there, you'll want to hear the words, "**Today you will be with me in paradise.**"*

Right now, ask yourself if Jesus knows you. Are you like the first malefactor, arrogant and asking Jesus to save himself and you from physical death. To get you down off this cross.

Or are you like the second malefactor. One that fears God and ready to live a life defending and giving glory to God. Asking Jesus that in the future, you'd like to experience spiritual life with him in paradise.

That is it. No works of religion involved. No promises made by man for you to experience spiritual life. It is your choice.

Man's pride and the quest to get you into heaven by participating in acts of religion is demolished. Man cannot give you everlasting life. Man cannot subvert that final judgement day. The evil man will try to take the gift that only God can give from his bosom, only to pervert God's judgement.

Proverb 17:23 - A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

Every religion known to man, will try and convince you that they know the way to heaven. They will even try to convince you how smart their knowledge is of the Bible and only they can point out the verses directing you to heaven and how other religions are leading people to hell. Only Jesus is the author of eternal salvation available to all that obey him. The second malefactor knew this.

Hebrews 5:8-9 - Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Luke's first verse in his book, using "saved," reflects the Old Testament reference to being saved from your enemies, hardships and physical death.

Luke 1:71 - That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

Luke's final verses in the book of Luke refers to save or saved in terms of physical death.

Luke 23:35 - And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

Luke 23:39 - And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

Saved as in the gift of everlasting life, is given to those that turn from the devil and live a life glorious to God. Always looking to serve Jesus by doing his work here on earth. By working in his vineyard. All it takes to start is a decision you make to choose Jesus. No religious works, but by working in the vineyard or God's kingdom on earth. No longer living to the lust of men, but by doing the will of God. Enduring to the end and then you earn your penny or life everlasting. Jesus is the householder, calling you to work in God's kingdom. The lost are the laborers. You don't get the penny when you start your work for the Lord. You get your penny when you finish your work for the Lord.

Matthew 20:1-14 - For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed

with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house, Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

1 Peter 4:2 - That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

Matthew 6:20-21 - But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Luke 18:26-30 - And they that heard it said, Who then can be saved? And he said, The things which are impossible with

men are possible with God. Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

John 6:27 - Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

1 John 2:17 - And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

2 Peter 1:1-3,5,7,10-11 - Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

James 1:12 - Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

James 4:17 - Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

Jude 1:17-18,20-21 - But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

① *God's word is telling you not to be deceived. After reading, "A **Bride of Christ,**" asks yourself if the doctrine of salvation you believe in would be able to stand up against the Preponderance of Evidence, evidentiary standard in a civil lawsuit using the testimony of the eight witnesses. From the testimony of these eight witnesses, it is clear that the only way to heaven is by living the Gospel of Jesus Christ. You are the jury. God's message of salvation is clear. Repent of your sins and be converted or born again as a child of God. Live a righteous life by doing the will of God by serving and showing your love for God and neighbor and not abiding in darkness or sin. Religious acts are not required for God's gift. Keep yourself in the love of God, show your faith by your works and Jesus promises you in the end, everlasting life with him in heaven. If you think that there is another way to heaven, then you have been deceived. If your salvation doctrine won't hold up in man's court of law, then it won't hold up in front of God on your judgement day.*

② *Go to page 5.*

Colossians 3:16-17,23-25 - Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. And whatsoever ye do, do it

heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

Carry these verses in your heart. For that person that needs help, ask yourself, "what would Jesus do." For that person lost in sin, dwelling in darkness, be willing to share God's word. Out of your belly shall flow living water. Be a doer of God's word. Live a life glorious to God. Taking care to judge no one.

Luke 8:21 - And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

1 John 2:25,28-29 - And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

James 1:23,25,27 - For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

John 8:15 - Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

No longer dwelling in darkness and be a light unto the world, sharing God's word.

Luke 1:79 - To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

John 7:38 - He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

John 8:12 - Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

1 John 2:9-10 - He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

Do you understand these verses? Go out and live your life for the glory of God, unto destination greatness. On judgement day, without any questions being asked, you'll stand before Jesus and he will look at you and say,

"Today you will be with me in paradise."

*Share this book with a lost soul. To that one soul, that is blind or dead in trespasses and sin, you and the Gospel of Jesus Christ could mean the difference between them going to hell or enjoying a victorious life on earth and eternity with Jesus in heaven. This could be the start of their "**A Bride of Christ**" walk with Jesus. Be ready to serve Jesus with a vengeance. Abide in God's Word. Accept him today and be ready for a wonderful life.*

If you are lover of money and do not know God and have any questions on how to get started, then please email us: info@churchofnineveh.com. Read this book several times until you understand God's word and then read the books of the New Testament starting with the words Jesus spoke or the red letters in Matthew, Mark, Luke, John and Acts. Read Peter and James until you understand God's Doctrine. Repent and be converted to a child of God. We would like to rejoice with you

and help you to learn more about Jesus, salvation, and what God wants you to do now that you are spiritually born again.

Bible lessons, like the ones that appear in the chapters of this book are published weekly on www.churchofnineveh.com. We also publish these on the Facebook page, Church Of Nineveh.

Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord unto eternal life.

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

Chapter 35: A Bride of Christ – 2000 Years

First publication truth, presented by God.

*The eight witnesses reported on the will of God and the promises of the New Testament. “**A Bride of Christ**” is chock full of the testimonies of these witnesses. This is the seventh book. Spiritual perfection can only be achieved by understanding the truth contained within the preponderance of evidence testimonies from these eight witnesses.*

In bible numbers:

7 – Completion, Spiritual Perfection.

*“**A Bride of Christ**” was delivered on the sixth day. It came two weeks ahead of schedule!*

Genesis 1:27,31 - So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

*God has waited 2000 years for “**A Bride of Christ**” to be published. The lost, the saved, the religious and the proud all need to humble themselves at the mighty hand of God and put their trust in Jesus Christ. Understanding the truth in God’s word will start you on your new walk with Jesus, God is giving you a chance for a new beginning.*

*“**A Bride of Christ**” was sent to the publisher on 9/8/23.*

In bible numbers:

9 - Visit from God.

8 - New Beginning

23 - Death, Resurrection and Life.

The summary of "**A Bride of Christ**" is on page 269.

*God's word is telling you not to be deceived. Only God can give you the gift of everlasting life. After reading, "**A Bride of Christ**," asks yourself if the doctrine of salvation you believe in would be able to stand up against the Preponderance of Evidence, evidentiary standard in a civil lawsuit using the testimony of the eight witnesses. From the testimony of these eight witnesses, it is clear that the only way to heaven is by for God. You are the jury. God's message of salvation is clear. Believe in Jesus Christ as the Son of God, repent of your sins and be converted or born again as a child of God. Live a righteous life by doing the will of God by serving and showing your love for God and neighbor and not abiding in darkness or sin. Religious acts are not required for God's gift. Keep yourself in the love of God, show your faith by your works and God promises you in the end, everlasting life with him in heaven. If you think that there is another way to heaven, then you have been deceived. If your salvation doctrine won't hold up in man's court of law, then it won't hold up in front of Jesus on your judgement day.*

Why page 269? It just ended up that way. Let's look at bible numbers.

2 - Division

6 - Man

9 - Visit from God.

God is visiting us today and sending his message of salvation using the preponderance of evidence testimonies of the eight witnesses in the New Testament. The division introduced by man with salvation by deception has been wiped clean. There

is only one way to heaven and that is by the truth in the Gospel of Jesus Christ! Go live everyday for the glory of God.

*A three-week delivery on “**A Bride of Christ**” was not in God’s plan. I sent my order to the publisher on Friday. Delivery was promised on 9/28/23. I have a trip planned for 9/17/23 and God wants his book distributed. One business day later, on Tuesday 9/12/23, I was notified that “**A Bride of Christ**” has shipped and will arrive 9/14/23.*

In Bible numbers:

9 - Visit from God

14 - Deliverance

23 - Death, Resurrection and Life

God delivered on 9/14/23. From the mouth of two or three witnesses, the truth in God’s word is presented to you today in “A Bride of Christ”. Will the traditions of man sour you against the truth in God’s word or will you accept the truth in God’s work.

*God is visiting you today in “**A Bride of Christ.**” Accept the forgiveness of your sins offered by the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ, so that you can have life. A glorious life serving God and your fellowman. Decide to live the truth in God’s Word so that you too can be with God in heaven. Obey his commandments. If you love God and love your neighbor, then share God’s love and his Word. Only then can man be saved from destruction.*

The Church of Ninevah was founded by God on 4/8/24. This eclipse was planned by God 2024 years ago.

Here is the eclipse event per God’s plan.

Fear God Now and accept him!

In bible numbers this is the year of Redemption (20). God is asking you to be part of his priesthood (24). Accept God's blessings. God Use the power of Salvation to be his witness as a Minister of Salvation being lead by the Spirit to the Lost so that can depart from their old flesh and with a converted heart become an his offspring , as a child of God. Married to the Lamb, as a bride of Christ. Repent, turn from your sins, follow the Commandments that Jesus gave you in the flesh, sanctify your life, being led by the Holy Ghost and serving God by serving his kingdom.

The above was brought to you by God's Bible Numbers for this past Easter Week in 2024. The next Easter week to align with these Easter dates is 2086.

20 - Redemption

24 - Priesthood

25 - Blessings

26 - Power of Salvation

27 - Ministry of Salvation

28 - Leading of the SPIRIT

29 - Departure

30 - Dedication for Rulership

31 - Offspring

The world is going dark.

*As we witness for our Lord in Darke County, under the path of the
Nineveh Eclipse, the 350 Redemption gospel tracts and box of
The Ark and The Blood books were not enough.*

*Today is a once in a lifetime event. The next full eclipse that aligns
with these Easter dates, that tell the gospel of Christ is 2086 in
the middle of the Pacific, 400 miles east of Australia. Not
many lost souls will be there.*

*Today live your life for the glory of God, loving God and the things
of God with the hope of eternal Salvation, being one with God
on your judgement day.*

To God be the glory in all you do, Amen.

But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

James 1:22-23

“Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.”

Matthew 5:8

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Matthew 7:21